

#### Security by way of a Lien

4<sup>th</sup> Day of February 2022

Lien Number: BrianDaly-LIEN-ND001

MR BRIAN DALY

Manager, Customer Resolutions

**AMP Bank Limited** 





Left Blank





Care of poste restante Toodyay post office Toodyay W.A. [6566-9998] Email: lisa29427@gmail.com

4<sup>th</sup> Day of February 2022

MR BRIAN DALY
Manager, Customer Resolutions
AMP Executive Complaints
AMP Bank Limited
A.B.N. 15 081 596 009
33 Alfred Street,
SYDNEY NEW SOUTH WALES 2000
Email: Brian\_Daly@amp.com.au

Your Reference: Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092

Our Reference: BrianDaly-LIEN-ND001

To MR BRIAN DALY,

We have noted as of this day the Fourth (4<sup>th</sup>) Day of February 2022 that there has been no legal response to our previous correspondence. We attach again under this cover the Affidavit and the correspondence sent to you on the Thirty first (31<sup>st</sup>) Day of December 2021 and the further correspondence dated the Seventh (7<sup>th</sup>) Day of January 2022, the Fourteenth (14<sup>th</sup>) Day of January 2022, the Twenty first (21<sup>st</sup>) Day of January 2022 and the Twenty eighth (28<sup>th</sup>) Day of January 2022, and to that effect there is a formal and binding agreement to the following effect.

Security by way of a Lien Number: BrianDaly-LIEN-ND001

#### Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact

- 1. I, Neil-david of the House of Pope (being the undersigned), do solemnly swear, declare, and depose:
- 2. That I am competent to state the matters herein and that I do take oath and swear that the matters herein are accurate, correct, honest, and true as contained within this Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact.
- 3. That I am herein stating my truth, my whole truth, and nothing but my truth, and that these truths stand as fact til another can provide the material, physical, and tangible evidence and substance to the contrary.



- 4. That I fully and completely comprehend that before any charges can be brought, it must be first proved, by presenting the material, physical, and tangible evidence and substance to support the facts, that the charges are valid and have substance that can be shown to have a foundation in fact.
- 5. That I have first-hand knowledge of the facts stated herein.
- 6. That all the facts stated herein are accurate, correct, honest, and true, and are admissible as material evidence and that if I am called upon as a witness, that I will testify to their veracity.
- 7. That the eternal, unchanged principals of truth are as follows:
  - a) All are equal and are free by natural decent.
  - b) Truth is factual and not subjective to belief, which is nothing of any material, physical, or tangible substance in fact.
  - c) An un-rebutted Affidavit stands as the truth and fact.
  - d) An un-rebutted Affidavit is the documented fact and truth on and for the record
  - e) All matters must be expressed to be resolved.
  - f) He who does not rebut the Affidavit agrees to it by default.
  - g) He who does anything by another's hand is culpable for the actions of the other's hand.
  - h) A security by way of a lien is, first and foremost, an agreement between the parties, as there is no disagreement between the parties.
  - i) That he who stands as surety, by providing the security by way of a lien, stands in honour, as that surety is undertaken by agreement, without coercion, duress, or protest, and without the threat of harm, loss, or injury, and, as such, stands in honour for the harm, loss, or injury by their own hand.
- 8. That a security by way of a lien, which is a commercial process (including this Affidavit), is nonjudicial and pre-judicial, and:
  - That no judge, court, government, or any agencies thereof, or any third parties whatsoever, can abrogate anyone's Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, and;
  - b) That only a party affected by an Affidavit can speak and act for himself and is solely responsible for responding with his own Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, which no one else can do for him, where there is material, physical, and tangible evidence and substance in fact, which definitively is a firm foundation to rebut the rebutted affidavit.



- 9. That these facts, which form the main body of this Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, are as follows, and that the material, physical, and tangible evidence and substance to support these facts is provided as exhibits and material, physical, and tangible evidence and substance as a foundation of these facts.
- 10. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity as of the 4<sup>th</sup> Day of February 2022 that this is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to stand as a surety for a security by the way of a lien for the restoration for the criminal offences of fraud and malfeasance in the office of AMP BANK LIMITED.
- 11. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents.
- 12. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092.
- 13. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.
- 14. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.
- 15. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.





- 16. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that 'AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'.
- 17. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.
- 18. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.
- 19. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.
- 20. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'.
- 21. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries'.
- 22. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.





- 23. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has never, at any time provided valid, presentable material evidence to support the claim the circa 25 million people of the land mass known as Australia (Governed) have given their legal consent and have legally signed the contract or agreement to be governed. Without these agreements in presentable material fact then there are no governed and there is no government. The one cannot exist in isolation of the other. Without which, there would be a complete state of tyranny where a private company can make any rule or legislative rule and the capability by way of an act of force, enforce that private company policy.
- 24. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has chosen to enter into a lasting and binding tacit agreement through acquiescence by not providing the valid, presentable, material evidence and negating the facts presented in Exhibit (A), and that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to the criminal offences documented on and for the record in this correspondence, thus establishing a formal agreement between the parties MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE on and for the public record. Since there is no disagreement between the parties, this is a non-judicial matter by default.
- 25. It is now on and for the record and in perpetuity that all matters must be expressed to be resolved and that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited was offered an opportunity to resolve (see Exhibit (B) as material, physical, and tangible evidence and substance and a foundation to this fact). Since it is MR NEIL POPE who is the victim of these agreed criminal offences of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, then MR NEIL POPE has the right to redress and choose the remedy for these agreed criminal offences.
- 26. It can be noted here, for and on the record, that the remedy for the criminal offence of fraud is seven to ten years' incarceration, the latter where there are multiple instances of fraud. MR NEIL POPE is under no legal or statutory obligation to observe and act upon the State policy regarding this matter and would consider that this extensive term of incarceration would be an insurmountable encumbrance on the public purse. For these reasons, it is decided by MR NEIL POPE to offer alternative remedy by way of a charge.
- 27. A second option was also proposed, which is by standing as a surety and, therefore, providing a security by way of a lien, allowing MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited to regain his honour without any cause for distress to MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited (see Exhibit (B)).





- 28. It is important to note here on and for the record that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has chosen by his actions not to resolve his debt by way of a commercial instrument or personal cheque. It is also important to state here on and for the record that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has not communicated by any means his reluctance or objection to stand as surety and provide security by way of a lien on the estate and future earnings of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited extended to the future generations of MR BRIAN DALY where the sins of the father are the sins of the sons to the seventh generation, and where there may be an attachment of earnings on future generations of MR BRIAN DALY.
- 29. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has not disagreed by any means of communication or correspondence to stand as surety for a security by way of a lien for his criminal offences, which have been fully documented and declared by way of this affidavit. As a consequence of not disagreeing with this proposed remedy, MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has formally agreed to this remedy to stand as surety, and agrees to be a security by way of a lien, and once again stands in honour by his actions by accepting the proposed remedy in full knowledge and understanding, without coercion or deception, and without the threat of harm, loss, or injury.

To this effect, the following is now true and on and for the record that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to stand as surety and security by way of a lien to MR NEIL POPE as follows:





#### Surety and Security by way of a Lien

1. For the first formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that the claim that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents, is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

1.1 For the first formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

2. For the second formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that there is a Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

2.1 For the second formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





3. For the third formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

3.1 For the third formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

4. For the fourth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

4.1 For the fourth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





5. For the fifth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence, is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

5.1 For the fifth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

6. For the sixth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that 'AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.' is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

6.1 For the sixth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





7. For the seventh formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

7.1 For the seventh formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

8. For the eighth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

8.1 For the eighth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





9. For the ninth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited of 'your AMP Bank loan' is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

9.2 For the ninth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

10. For the tenth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

10.1 For the tenth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





11. For the eleventh formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

11.1 For the eleventh formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

12. For the twelfth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that there are overdue loan repayments is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

12.1 For the twelfth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





13. For the formally agreed wilful and premeditated act of causing alarm and distress which is a formally recognised act of terrorism which is also a recognised criminal offence. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

Total a	agreed debt	t as resolution	for the	above	listed	criminal	offences	equals	one	hundred	and
twent	y five millio	n Australian D	ollars.								

\$125,000,000.00

This being a lien will be published in all the necessary places.

- 30. Ignorance is no defence for committing criminal acts. Considering the position that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited should have shown more diligence and accountability in the office. It is an agreed fact and due to the severity of the most grievous agreed criminal offences, that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited is no longer a fit and proper person to hold any trusted position in service in the office.
- 31. It can also be considered that since these most grievous agreed criminal offences have been committed in the office of AMP Bank Limited which is detrimental to the function and the interests of AMP Bank Limited and that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has acted in an ultra vires capacity in the position Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and without the legal authority to do so, thus it can be concluded that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited could be held culpable for their actions as not in the best interests of AMP Bank Limited and constitutes an enemy of the State.
- 32. Let it be known on and for the record that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has chosen, of his own free will, to stand as surety for a security by the way of a lien to the amount of one hundred and twenty five million Australian dollars (\$125,000,000.00 AUD). From Exhibit (C) of this Affidavit, in the House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, which is on and for the record, it is noted that the legal tender or fiscal currency, whichever term is used, is representative of confidence, faith, and belief, so this surety for a security by way of a lien is equal to one hundred and twenty five million Australian dollars (\$125,000,000.00 AUD) of confidence, faith, and belief.



- 33. Let it be known on and for the record that confidence, faith, and belief are nothing of any material, physical, or tangible substance or evidence in fact.
- 34. Let it be known on and for the record that since MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this remedy of his own free will, in full knowledge and understanding, without coercion or deception, and without threat of harm, loss, or injury, that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited stands in honour, and his dignity is restored by his own hand in the community regarding this matter.

Silence creates a binding agreement.
So let it be said.
So let it be written.
So let it be done.

Without ill will or vexation.

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title MR NEIL POPE.

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope.

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope.

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.

All Rights Reserved.



#### Exhibit (A)

Material evidence of claims by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP BANK LIMITED.

Also respondent's correspondence By Neil-david of the House of Pope





Left Blank





#### E Executive Complaints@amp.com.au

T 1300 364 984

AMP Executive Complaints 33 Alfred Street, SYDNEY NSW 2000

16 December 2021

Mr Neil and Mrs Lisa Pope Care of poste restante Toodyay Post Office TOODYAY WA 6566

By email: <u>lisa29427@gmail.com</u>

### Complaint Review Outcome - Reference: 065677092

Dear Mr and Mrs Pope,

This letter is in relation to a letter dated 15 November 2021 received by AMP Bank, noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George, as well as previous letters sent to AMP Bank requesting information.

### **Your Complaint**

We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint. We do however note your comment in an email dated 6 December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP Wealth Management and Bank.".

Some of the correspondence referred to above included requests for documents and information from AMP Bank. Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you. To date, this has not been completed.

### Our review

Under the AMP Customer Complaints Policy, the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries.

AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence, the details of which can be found below.

### Verification of Identity (VOI)

In order to provide a response to the letters referred to above, AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in the correspondence.

AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions. Unfortunately, no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.

AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served. AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter.

Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you, and that AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.

In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process. We encourage you to contact the bank as soon as possible to arrange this.

## AMP Bank correspondence

AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan. These letters outline the steps required to bring payments up to date.

We encourage you to engage with AMP Bank, including completion of the VOI process, as soon as possible. This will provide you and AMP Bank with an opportunity to address any concerns you may have and consider how AMP Bank may be able to assist you.

In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under your loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you. This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement. The next steps regarding overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.

### Financial hardship assistance

AMP Bank is committed to assisting customers who are facing financial hardship issues and working with them to resolve these issues where possible.

If you are experiencing financial hardship, we strongly encourage you to contact the bank as soon as possible to discuss potential options that may assist you. You can call the bank on 1300 130 191 from Monday to Friday (9am to 5pm, Sydney time). You can also email the bank at <a href="mailto:AB Credit Services Enquiries@ampbanking.com.au">AB Credit Services Enquiries@ampbanking.com.au</a>.

For further information about how AMP Bank may be able to assist in situations where financial hardship has occurred, please refer to the following web page: <a href="https://www.amp.com.au/home-loans/financial-hardship">https://www.amp.com.au/home-loans/financial-hardship</a>. This page contains a link to apply for hardship assistance online. It also lists organisations where additional support may be available.

We've also enclosed a Hardship Assistance Information form with this letter, which you can complete if you do wish to seek hardship assistance.

If you do apply to AMP Bank for hardship assistance, the following will occur:

- You'll receive a response to your request within two days, in accordance with our obligations under the National Credit Code, the Banking Code of Practice and the Governments Hardship Principles.
- Once we have all the information we need, you'll receive an outcome within seven days.
- Our written response will outline the terms of assistance, details of the appropriate solution tailored to your personal circumstances and the period of assistance.

# More information

If you need more information or would like to discuss this response, please call me on 02 8364 6786 or email Executive\_Complaints@amp.com.au.

## Next steps

If you are not satisfied with this outcome, you have the option to request a review by the Australian Financial Complaints Authority (AFCA). AFCA is an external dispute resolution body which provides fair and independent financial services complaint resolution that is free to consumers. Their contact details are:

Australian Financial Complaints Authority GPO Box 3 MELBOURNE VIC 3001, Australia

Phone: 1800 931 678 Email: info@afca.org.au Online:

afca.org.au

There may be a time limit for referring a complaint to AFCA. You should contact them or visit their website for more details.

Yours sincerely

Brian Daly Manager, Customer Resolutions



Care of poste restante Toodyay post office Toodyay W.A. [6566-9998] Email: lisa29427@gmail.com

31st Day of December, 2021

MR BRIAN DALY
Manager, Customer Resolutions
AMP Executive Complaints
AMP Bank Limited
A.B.N. 15 081 596 009
33 Alfred Street,
SYDNEY NEW SOUTH WALES 2000
Email: Brian\_Daly@amp.com.au

Your Reference: Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092

Our Reference: BrianDaly-LIEN-ND001

To MR BRIAN DALY,

We thank MR BRIAN DALY for the letter sent by Australia Post, dated the 16<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021 (copy enclosed) and that we received on the 29<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021. We have noted the contents of the document and its contents will be kept on file pending future legal action.

We have noted that there are claims made in the document and that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited which is a registered corporation with the Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009, is the claimant.

We are notifying you MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited as you have failed in your duty of care and did not sign the document sent to MR NEIL and MRS LISA POPE. The action of not signing the document legally means that no living person has taken legal responsibility for the content of the document on behalf of AMP Bank Limited and the document cannot be legally responded to. The very act of not signing the document renders the document void and therefore non legal and unusable in law under current legislation.





The document with the heading Complaint Review Outcome – Reference: 065677092 (copy included in this cover) will now be kept on file as physical presentable evidence, as it represents the criminal activities of representatives of AMP Bank Limited whether they are aware of this transgression or not. Ignorance of the law is no defence. This is a fact which must be understood and not signing the document shows an ignorance of current legislation.

We note and refer to the Corporations Act 2001, Section 127 and Section 129 Execution of documents.

#### Section 127

- (1) A company may execute a document without using a common seal if the document is signed by:
  - (a) 2 directors of the same company or
  - (b) A director and a company secretary of the company or
  - (c) for a proprietary company that has a sole director who is also the sole company secretary--that director.

#### Section 129

A person may assume that a document has been duly executed by the company if the document appears to have been signed in accordance with subsection 127(1).

It is therefore indisputably conclusive that the correspondence dated the 16 December 2021 is indisputable forensic material evidence of criminal fraud by abuse of position by the absence of recognised legal signatories.

We note that MS ALEXIS GEORGE in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited is the recipient of private and confidential registered mail dated:

- 1<sup>st</sup> November 2021 and received on 8<sup>th</sup> November 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51000 95370 44602;
- 15<sup>th</sup> November 2021 and received on 22<sup>nd</sup> November 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 56600;
- 29<sup>th</sup> November 2021 and received on 6<sup>th</sup> December 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 61604
- 13<sup>th</sup> December 2021 and received on 17<sup>th</sup> December 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 65602





We note that MR NEIL POPE provided an extensive document containing agreed FACTS entitled House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact to MS ALEXIS GEORGE on the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of November 2021. We further note, and we are correct to note that MS ALEXIS GEORGE has not at any time provided a rebuttal of the facts contained within the aforementioned Affidavit and that only a party affected by an Affidavit can only speak and act for himself/herself and is solely responsible for responding with his/her own Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, which no one else can do for him/her, where there is material, physical and tangible evidence and substance in fact, which definitively is a firm foundation to rebut the rebuttal affidavit point by point.

We draw the attention of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited to the Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 document received by us on the 29<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021.

- 1. We have noted that AMP Bank Limited is a registered Australian Business with an Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009.
- 2. We have noted that the document is addressed to Mr and Mrs Pope.
- 3. We have noted the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092.
- 4. We have noted the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.
- 5. We have noted the claim that this letter is in relation to a letter dated 15 November 2021.
- 6. We have noted the claim that the correspondence dated 15 November 2021 is noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George.
- 7. We have noted the claim that previous letters were sent to AMP Bank requesting information.
- 8. We have noted the claim of 'Your Complaint'.
- 9. We have noted the claim that 'We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint.
- 10. We have noted the claim that 'We do however note your comment in an email dated 6
  December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record
  that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP
  Wealth and Management and Bank.".
- 11. We have noted the claim that 'Some of the correspondence referred to above included requests for documents and information from AMP Bank.'.
- 12. We have noted the claim that 'Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you.
- 13. We have noted the claim that the verification of identity process has not been completed.
- 14. We have noted the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries'.



- 15. We have noted the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.
- 16. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.
- 17. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.
- 18. We have noted the claim that no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.
- 19. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.
- 20. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter.
- 21. We have noted the claim that 'Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you'.
- 22. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.
- 23. We have noted the claim that 'In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.'.
- 24. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.
- 25. We have noted the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.
- 26. We have noted the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'
- 27. We have noted the claim that 'This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement.
- 28. We have noted the claim that the next steps regarding overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.
- 29. We have noted the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.
- 30. We have noted the claim that there is Financial hardship assistance.
- 31. We have noted the claim that 'If you are not satisfied with this outcome, you have the option to request a review by the Australian Financial Complaints Authority (AFCA).





We now draw the attention of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, to the enclosed 63 page Affidavit served upon members of the Australian and State parliaments on the 10<sup>th</sup> Day of June 2021 and provided to MS ALEXIS GEORGE on the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of November 2021. The serving of the affidavit is a formal and legal process where, (when not rebutted on a point by point basis) there are now formal agreements to this Affidavit in FACT. These agreements to the facts are published and on display here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> and here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> . This is all HM Parliaments and Government formal and official. We now specifically refer to Exhibit (F) in the House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact.

Exhibit (F) explains the parts of a contract and a bank's role in relation to each of these parts of a contract when processing loans.

There are some fundamentals to be give consideration before an agreement or a contract is valid and enforceable.

- **Full disclosure by the parties**. If there is no full disclosure by the parties then the agreement is void from the outset. There would not be any material physical evidence to any missing disclosure but the absence of this material physical evidence is the evidence of the fraud.
- Agreed Consideration by both parties. There must be a consideration by both parties. There
  must be material evidence of this consideration. Where Banks are concerned then this
  would be the record as to the source of the funds lent to the Borrower. If the Bank has not
  provided this material evidence of the source of the funds then the bank have not given any
  consideration and cannot suffer any loss.
- There should be a signed agreement by both parties. Without the signature from both parties then there is no material evidence to the agreement or contract.

Exhibit (F) also contains pertinent information on the way banks create loans. The information on how banks create loans has all been agreed to by Australian Members of Parliament and as no rebuttal has been forthcoming from MS ALEXIS GEORGE, it has therefore, also been agreed by MS ALEXIS GEORGE in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited.

We would recommend that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited pay close attention to this documented, valid evidence. We would also recommend MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited seek competent, legal counsel regarding this matter.





It is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim. There is therefore a formal requirement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, to present the valid material evidence for the claims made in the Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 document dated 16 December 2021.

1. We have noted that AMP Bank Limited is a registered Australian Business with an Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009.

We have noted that the document has not been signed by an embodied hand. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited therefore has the obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents.

2. We have noted that there is a claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092.

We note further references to a 'complaint' with the claims of:

- 'Your Complaint'
- 'We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint'.
- We do however note your comment in an email dated 6 December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP Wealth and Management and Bank.".

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence in substance to support the claim of a Complaint Review Outcome when no complaint has ever been made – as evidenced twice via email and noted by MR BRIAN DALY in the document dated 16 December 2021.

3. We have noted that there is a claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.

We further note the claim that the correspondence dated 15 November 2021 is noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George.





We also note in the email to MR BRIAN DALY dated Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021 that 'any response to the correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE will be from MS ALEXIS GEORGE. We note that it is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim.'.

We are perplexed that knowing the above, MR BRIAN DALY has chosen to be a third party interloper in matters not pertaining to him.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.

4. We note the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.

We have also noted the claim that 'Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you.'.

We also note the claim that no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.

We note and confirm for and on the record that at no time have we been aware or informed of any attempts to engage with us to complete the VOI process, which explains the claim that no response has been received and the VOI process has therefore not been completed. We have only been made aware of this Verification of Identity process in the correspondence dated 16<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021.

We find these claims of attempts to contact us intriguing as MR BRIAN DALY sent two emails to MRS LISA POPE's email address to which a reply was given in a timely manner, as was the Final Demand Notice sent via Australia Post and now the correspondence from MR BRIAN DALY dated 16<sup>th</sup> December 2021 has been received, therefore any other alleged attempts to engage with us, should have been as successful if indeed there were such attempts.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.



5. We have noted the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.

We note that AMP is not a registered entity of any bank with which we have done business. We further note that AMP Bank Limited is a corporation and therefore an idea, a corporate entity, a construct of the mind, and it therefore cannot review any correspondence. It is in fact, the representatives of AMP Bank Limited who take liability for the claims that are made on behalf of AMP Bank Limited. It is only MS ALEXIS GEORGE to whom correspondence was sent who has the obligation of acting for and on behalf of AMP Bank Limited, to respond. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.

6. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'.

We further note the claim that 'In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.'.

We make note of the fact that AMP Bank is not a registered company that we recognise or with which we have done business and so will not be completing a verification of identity process for them.

We are more than curious as to why a verification of identity process may be required by representatives of AMP Bank Limited to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in the correspondence dated 16 December 2021, when MR BRIAN DALY wrote correspondence to the 'person who originated the correspondence' and is obviously expecting the identity to be correct for the letter he sent to be delivered to the same named 'person' and at the recorded address.

We note AMP Bank Limited have a secure message portal in online accounts to which only customers have secure access. Communications through this portal could easily confirm that MR NEIL POPE did originate the correspondence concerned. The secure messages portal is also a way by which the information as per MR NEIL POPE's correspondence could be securely provided.





MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'

7. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.

We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter. We have noted the claim that 'Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you'.

We again note the fact that AMP Bank is not a registered company that we recognise or with which we have done business and that by 'AMP Bank', we infer MR BRIAN DALY is referring to AMP Bank Limited.

We are intrigued by what evidence MR BRIAN DALY has that a process server successfully served MRS LISA POPE with a VOI letter on 5 August 2021. To our full, correct and complete knowledge, no process server served a VOI letter to MRS LISA POPE on 5 August 2021 or at any other time.

AMP Bank Limited has not received any response to the alleged successfully served letter as MRS LISA POPE did not receive the letter and therefore MR BRIAN DALY's belief that we are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact us is not factual.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.

8. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.

We also note that we have sent a number of correspondences to the previous Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited, MR SCOTT HARTLEY, current Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited, MS ALEXIS GEORGE and SHANNON MCGREGOR in the position of Head of Customer Management for AMP Bank Limited in relation to the alleged loan and to which we have not at any time received a satisfactory, full or complete response.



We note and can confirm in full certainty that at no time have we had a loan with 'AMP Bank'.

We further note that although we have in fact received and responded to documents which have been received from representatives of AMP Bank Limited, it could not be equated to 'several'.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.

9. We have noted the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.

We note that representatives for AMP Bank Limited have chosen to ignore the formal and legally binding affidavit dated 2<sup>nd</sup> Day of July 2021 and received on the 9<sup>th</sup> Day of July 2021 via Australia Post Registered Post: RPP44 63900 05100 07086 06601, which was sent to MR SCOTT HARTLEY who at the time was in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited and therefore, the affidavit is also an agreement with AMP Bank Limited as no representative for AMP Bank Limited has taken it upon themselves under penalty of perjury and full personal liability to rebut the affidavit.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'. To this end, we therefore require MR BRIAN DALY to answer the following questions in substance and with full and complete disclosure whereby all the answers are factual and stated as true, correct, certain, complete and not in any way misleading and, with first-hand personal knowledge and made under penalty of perjury upon MR BRIAN DALY's full commercial liability to determine that a loan exists:

- 1. Can a financial instrument be securitized?
- 2. Is an 'agreement' signed by us, the undersigned, a financial instrument?
- 3. Is it not true that every account held with a bank involves a trust, a trustee, a beneficiary, a settlor and agents to each party, either by assignment or appointment?
- 4. When we, the undersigned, agreed to a loan and it was accepted by AMP Bank Limited, did that create a trust?
- 5. If a trust has been created by our autograph/agreement what are the roles (fiduciary duties) of AMP Bank Limited and us, the undersigned, within this trust?



- 6. In transactions is it the case AMP Bank Limited is acting in the capacity of 'Trustee'?
- 7. When AMP Bank Limited accepts a loan contract, does AMP Bank Limited monetise this instrument, creating a credit on account which it then uses to fund the loan to the applicant?
- 8. Did AMP Bank Limited add interest to the borrowers own promissory note/agreement/contract?
- 9. Did AMP Bank Limited convert the agreement/contract/promissory note by using it as 'value' to give value to a bond/cheque or similar financial instrument proven by AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries, thus proving the borrower funded the loan?
- 10. Did AMP Bank Limited use concealment and false statements that AMP Bank Limited funded the loan?
- 11. Has the loan agreement/mortgage contract been sold to a Special Purpose Vehicle SPV, entity for securitisation and pooled into tranches with other mortgages?
- 12. What equitable value/consideration did AMP Bank Limited give in return for the borrowers promissory note/agreement/contract?
- 13. Does AMP Bank Limited record an asset showing the 'borrower' owes money to AMP Bank Limited?
- 14. If AMP Bank Limited did not loan its own money to a customer, but monetised the signed loan document creating new funds on the account, would this not be an exchange rather than a loan?
- 15. Does AMP Bank Limited hold legal title?
- 16. Who holds 'Equitable' title?
- 17. Did AMP Bank Limited provide 'full disclosure' of the bookkeeping entries?
- 18. What creates the 'source' of funds AMP Bank Limited claims it lends?
- 19. Was full disclosure given regarding if the 'borrower' was to provide the funding for the loan per bookkeeping entries?
- 20. Did AMP Bank Limited loan/lend the borrower AMP Bank Limited's own pre-existing money or assets?
- 21. According to AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries, who is the depositor therefore the creditor of the principal amount?
- 22. Does AMP Bank Limited accept something of value from the 'borrower' that is recorded as an asset on the books of AMP Bank Limited resulting in a new liability?
- 23. Is it the intent of the loan agreement in which the party who funded the loan, as per AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries be repaid the money lent to the 'borrowers'?
- 24. Is it not true that AMP Bank Limited did not inform with full disclosure the true, correct and complete legal charges over MR NEIL POPE's and MRS LISA POPE's property title, including but not limited to Council rates?





10. We note the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'

We also note the claim that 'This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement.

We note that the proof of claim of a loan and therefore a legally executed 'loan agreement' is part of the information we have sought to obtain from representatives of AMP Bank Limited. As no 'loan agreement' or other particulars as outlined in the correspondence to MS ALEXIS GEORGE and MR SCOTT HARTLEY has been forthcoming, then the evidence suggests that this alleged loan does not exist.

It then follows that if there is no loan, then there can be no arrears.

We further note that if there is no loan, then AMP Bank Limited is not entitled to require payment of any amounts as there are no amounts owing.

We also note that MR BRIAN DALY has chosen to make claims of enforcement proceedings, which is a wilful stated intention to cause distress and alarm, when representatives of AMP Bank Limited have not provided proof of claim to an alleged loan.

We note and refer MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited to the Criminal Code Act 1995:

#### 138.2 Menaces

- (1) For the purposes of this Part, *menaces* includes:
  - (a) a threat (whether express or implied) of conduct that is detrimental or unpleasant to another person; or
  - (b) a general threat of detrimental or unpleasant conduct that is implied because of the status, office or position of the maker of the threat. *Threat against an individual*





- (2) For the purposes of this Part, a threat against an individual is taken not to be *menaces* unless:
  - (a) both:
    - (i) the threat would be likely to cause the individual to act unwillingly; and
    - (ii) the maker of the threat is aware of the vulnerability of the individual to the threat; or
  - (b) the threat would be likely to cause a person of normal stability and courage to act unwillingly.

Penalty: Imprisonment for 12 years.

We again note that it is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim.

We note that a third party interloper has no first-hand knowledge of this matter and nor does any third party interloper have permission to have our personal data.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' by providing the valid, presentable, material evidence that:

- MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, is exempt from the Criminal Code Act 1995,
- ii. that a third party interloper has first-hand knowledge of the matter, and
- iii. a third party interloper has obtained MR NEIL POPE's and MRS LISA POPE's express consent to collect, hold, access, process, use, store or share our specific personal information.
- 11. We have noted the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries.

We are most pleased to note that AMP Bank Limited representatives for the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to customer enquiries. To date this has not been evident, due to the noted 'previous letters sent to AMP Bank' and 'previous letters received' to which we've had no response in substance, although we do acknowledge the claim and look forward to seeing these qualities in action from the representatives of AMP Bank Limited.



MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' by providing with full transparency, information to the above questions (9.) in substance and with correct, complete and full disclosure under penalty of perjury.

12. We have noted the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.

We also note that the alleged overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.

We note that the 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021 contains wilful stated intentions of legal action.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that there are overdue loan repayments by providing proof of claim of the alleged loan with full and complete disclosure and answering questions as per 9. above.

Failure to provide the valid presentable, material evidence in substance to support all the above listed claims made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited in the next SEVEN (7) days will enter MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited into a lasting tacit agreement through acquiescence to the following effect:

1. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 1.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 1.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 2. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092 is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 2.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 2.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 3. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 3.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 3.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 4. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 4.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 4.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 5. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 5.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 5.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 6. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 6.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 6.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 7. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 7.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 7.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 8. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 8.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 8.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 9. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 9.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 9.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 10. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 10.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 10.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 11. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 11.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 11.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 12. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that there are overdue loan repayments is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 12.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 12.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.

For and on the record, we hereby give notice to all representatives and agents/assigns of AMP Bank Limited that we rescind our consent to any contracts, agreements or trusts or implied contracts, agreements or trusts into which we have inadvertently entered and that were entered into with concealment of all facts and without correct, complete and full disclosure.

While we await the presentation of the valid, material evidence of the claims, all wilful stated intentions of further action, including but not limited to referral to third party interlopers, that being representatives of AMP Bank Limited issuing court proceedings, will be deemed as harassment, constituting duress and taken as designed to cause threat, humiliation, alarm or distress without any basis and will be included in any and all future claims we make for compensation for damages, loss and harm sustained by MR NEIL POPE and MRS LISA POPE.



Should MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited wish to proceed to Court with an unsubstantiated claim we will immediately make an application to the court for full and complete disclosure of all matters pertaining to the alleged loan. We will also instruct the Court that representatives of AMP Bank Limited supply all of the True Original Documents.

We note here links to published liens undertaken against officers of the Government.

Victorian MP's

Mr Dan Andrews MP https://bit.ly/3mdZCOh
Mr Ben Carroll MP https://bit.ly/31HdvLd
Ms Gabriele Williams MP https://bit.ly/3sNu5Fk
Ms Gayle Tieney MP https://bit.ly/2OiecHZ
Mr Chris Dawson https://bit.ly/3moqUDK

### We attach under the same cover:

- 1. The House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, on public display here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> and here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a>
- 2. Copy of correspondence dated the 16 December 2021.

We await your response in SEVEN (7) days.

Silence gives consent. Silence grants a tacit and binding agreement through acquiescence.

Without ill will or vexation

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title MR NEIL POPE.

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope.

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope.

All Rights Reserved.

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.





Care of poste restante
Toodyay post office
Toodyay W.A. [6566-9998]
Email: lisa29427@gmail.com

31st Day of December, 2021

MR BRIAN DALY
Manager, Customer Resolutions
AMP Executive Complaints
AMP Bank Limited
A.B.N. 15 081 596 009
33 Alfred Street,
SYDNEY NEW SOUTH WALES 2000
Email: Brian\_Daly@amp.com.au

Your Reference: Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092

Our Reference: BrianDaly-LIEN-ND001

To MR BRIAN DALY,

We have noted that as of today, 14<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022 that there has been no response to our correspondence dated 31<sup>st</sup> Day of December 2021 or the 7<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022. In the interests of candour we have elected to extend the deadline by a further seven (7) days. In the interests of clarity, we repeat the same here.

Without ill will or vexation. Silence creates consent. Silence creates agreement.

## To MR BRIAN DALY,

We thank MR BRIAN DALY for the letter sent by Australia Post, dated the 16<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021 (copy enclosed) and that we received on the 29<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021. We have noted the contents of the document and its contents will be kept on file pending future legal action.

We have noted that there are claims made in the document and that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited which is a registered corporation with the Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009, is the claimant.

We are notifying you MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited as you have failed in your duty of care and did not sign the document sent to MR NEIL and MRS LISA POPE. The action of not signing the document legally means that no living person has taken legal responsibility for the content of the document on behalf of AMP Bank Limited and the document cannot be legally responded to. The very act of not signing the document renders the document void and therefore non legal and unusable in law under current legislation.



The document with the heading Complaint Review Outcome – Reference: 065677092 (copy included in this cover) will now be kept on file as physical presentable evidence, as it represents the criminal activities of representatives of AMP Bank Limited whether they are aware of this transgression or not. Ignorance of the law is no defence. This is a fact which must be understood and not signing the document shows an ignorance of current legislation.

We note and refer to the Corporations Act 2001, Section 127 and Section 129 Execution of documents.

#### Section 127

- (1) A company may execute a document without using a common seal if the document is signed by:
  - (a) 2 directors of the same company or
  - (b) A director and a company secretary of the company or
  - (c) for a proprietary company that has a sole director who is also the sole company secretary--that director.

# Section 129

A person may assume that a document has been duly executed by the company if the document appears to have been signed in accordance with subsection 127(1).

It is therefore indisputably conclusive that the correspondence dated the 16 December 2021 is indisputable forensic material evidence of criminal fraud by abuse of position by the absence of recognised legal signatories.

We note that MS ALEXIS GEORGE in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited is the recipient of private and confidential registered mail dated:

- 1<sup>st</sup> November 2021 and received on 8<sup>th</sup> November 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51000 95370 44602;
- 15<sup>th</sup> November 2021 and received on 22<sup>nd</sup> November 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 56600;
- 29<sup>th</sup> November 2021 and received on 6<sup>th</sup> December 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 61604
- 13<sup>th</sup> December 2021 and received on 17<sup>th</sup> December 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 65602





We note that MR NEIL POPE provided an extensive document containing agreed FACTS entitled House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact to MS ALEXIS GEORGE on the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of November 2021. We further note, and we are correct to note that MS ALEXIS GEORGE has not at any time provided a rebuttal of the facts contained within the aforementioned Affidavit and that only a party affected by an Affidavit can only speak and act for himself/herself and is solely responsible for responding with his/her own Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, which no one else can do for him/her, where there is material, physical and tangible evidence and substance in fact, which definitively is a firm foundation to rebut the rebuttal affidavit point by point.

We draw the attention of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited to the Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 document received by us on the 29<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021.

- 1. We have noted that AMP Bank Limited is a registered Australian Business with an Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009.
- 2. We have noted that the document is addressed to Mr and Mrs Pope.
- 3. We have noted the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092.
- 4. We have noted the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.
- 5. We have noted the claim that this letter is in relation to a letter dated 15 November 2021.
- 6. We have noted the claim that the correspondence dated 15 November 2021 is noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George.
- 7. We have noted the claim that previous letters were sent to AMP Bank requesting information.
- 8. We have noted the claim of 'Your Complaint'.
- 9. We have noted the claim that 'We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint.
- 10. We have noted the claim that 'We do however note your comment in an email dated 6 December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP Wealth and Management and Bank.".
- 11. We have noted the claim that 'Some of the correspondence referred to above included requests for documents and information from AMP Bank.'.
- 12. We have noted the claim that 'Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you.
- 13. We have noted the claim that the verification of identity process has not been completed.
- 14. We have noted the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries'.
- 15. We have noted the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.



- 16. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.
- 17. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.
- 18. We have noted the claim that no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.
- 19. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.
- 20. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter.
- 21. We have noted the claim that 'Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you'.
- 22. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.
- 23. We have noted the claim that 'In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.'.
- 24. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.
- 25. We have noted the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.
- 26. We have noted the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'
- 27. We have noted the claim that 'This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement.
- 28. We have noted the claim that the next steps regarding overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.
- 29. We have noted the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.
- 30. We have noted the claim that there is Financial hardship assistance.
- 31. We have noted the claim that 'If you are not satisfied with this outcome, you have the option to request a review by the Australian Financial Complaints Authority (AFCA).





We now draw the attention of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, to the enclosed 63 page Affidavit served upon members of the Australian and State parliaments on the 10<sup>th</sup> Day of June 2021 and provided to MS ALEXIS GEORGE on the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of November 2021. The serving of the affidavit is a formal and legal process where, (when not rebutted on a point by point basis) there are now formal agreements to this Affidavit in FACT. These agreements to the facts are published and on display here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> and here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> . This is all HM Parliaments and Government formal and official. We now specifically refer to Exhibit (F) in the House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact.

Exhibit (F) explains the parts of a contract and a bank's role in relation to each of these parts of a contract when processing loans.

There are some fundamentals to be give consideration before an agreement or a contract is valid and enforceable.

- **Full disclosure by the parties**. If there is no full disclosure by the parties then the agreement is void from the outset. There would not be any material physical evidence to any missing disclosure but the absence of this material physical evidence is the evidence of the fraud.
- Agreed Consideration by both parties. There must be a consideration by both parties. There
  must be material evidence of this consideration. Where Banks are concerned then this
  would be the record as to the source of the funds lent to the Borrower. If the Bank has not
  provided this material evidence of the source of the funds then the bank have not given any
  consideration and cannot suffer any loss.
- There should be a signed agreement by both parties. Without the signature from both parties then there is no material evidence to the agreement or contract.

Exhibit (F) also contains pertinent information on the way banks create loans. The information on how banks create loans has all been agreed to by Australian Members of Parliament and as no rebuttal has been forthcoming from MS ALEXIS GEORGE, it has therefore, also been agreed by MS ALEXIS GEORGE in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited.

We would recommend that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited pay close attention to this documented, valid evidence. We would also recommend MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited seek competent, legal counsel regarding this matter.





It is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim. There is therefore a formal requirement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, to present the valid material evidence for the claims made in the Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 document dated 16 December 2021.

1. We have noted that AMP Bank Limited is a registered Australian Business with an Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009.

We have noted that the document has not been signed by an embodied hand. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited therefore has the obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents.

2. We have noted that there is a claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092.

We note further references to a 'complaint' with the claims of:

- 'Your Complaint'
- 'We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint'.
- We do however note your comment in an email dated 6 December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP Wealth and Management and Bank.".

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence in substance to support the claim of a Complaint Review Outcome when no complaint has ever been made – as evidenced twice via email and noted by MR BRIAN DALY in the document dated 16 December 2021.

3. We have noted that there is a claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.

We further note the claim that the correspondence dated 15 November 2021 is noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George.





We also note in the email to MR BRIAN DALY dated Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021 that 'any response to the correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE will be from MS ALEXIS GEORGE. We note that it is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim.'.

We are perplexed that knowing the above, MR BRIAN DALY has chosen to be a third party interloper in matters not pertaining to him.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.

4. We note the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.

We have also noted the claim that 'Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you.'.

We also note the claim that no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.

We note and confirm for and on the record that at no time have we been aware or informed of any attempts to engage with us to complete the VOI process, which explains the claim that no response has been received and the VOI process has therefore not been completed. We have only been made aware of this Verification of Identity process in the correspondence dated 16<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021.

We find these claims of attempts to contact us intriguing as MR BRIAN DALY sent two emails to MRS LISA POPE's email address to which a reply was given in a timely manner, as was the Final Demand Notice sent via Australia Post and now the correspondence from MR BRIAN DALY dated 16<sup>th</sup> December 2021 has been received, therefore any other alleged attempts to engage with us, should have been as successful if indeed there were such attempts.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.





5. We have noted the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.

We note that AMP is not a registered entity of any bank with which we have done business. We further note that AMP Bank Limited is a corporation and therefore an idea, a corporate entity, a construct of the mind, and it therefore cannot review any correspondence. It is in fact, the representatives of AMP Bank Limited who take liability for the claims that are made on behalf of AMP Bank Limited. It is only MS ALEXIS GEORGE to whom correspondence was sent who has the obligation of acting for and on behalf of AMP Bank Limited, to respond. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.

6. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'.

We further note the claim that 'In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.'.

We make note of the fact that AMP Bank is not a registered company that we recognise or with which we have done business and so will not be completing a verification of identity process for them.

We are more than curious as to why a verification of identity process may be required by representatives of AMP Bank Limited to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in the correspondence dated 16 December 2021, when MR BRIAN DALY wrote correspondence to the 'person who originated the correspondence' and is obviously expecting the identity to be correct for the letter he sent to be delivered to the same named 'person' and at the recorded address.

We note AMP Bank Limited have a secure message portal in online accounts to which only customers have secure access. Communications through this portal could easily confirm that MR NEIL POPE did originate the correspondence concerned. The secure messages portal is also a way by which the information as per MR NEIL POPE's correspondence could be securely provided.





MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'

7. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.

We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter. We have noted the claim that 'Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you'.

We again note the fact that AMP Bank is not a registered company that we recognise or with which we have done business and that by 'AMP Bank', we infer MR BRIAN DALY is referring to AMP Bank Limited.

We are intrigued by what evidence MR BRIAN DALY has that a process server successfully served MRS LISA POPE with a VOI letter on 5 August 2021. To our full, correct and complete knowledge, no process server served a VOI letter to MRS LISA POPE on 5 August 2021 or at any other time.

AMP Bank Limited has not received any response to the alleged successfully served letter as MRS LISA POPE did not receive the letter and therefore MR BRIAN DALY's belief that we are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact us is not factual.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.

8. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.

We also note that we have sent a number of correspondences to the previous Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited, MR SCOTT HARTLEY, current Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited, MS ALEXIS GEORGE and SHANNON MCGREGOR in the position of Head of Customer Management for AMP Bank Limited in relation to the alleged loan and to which we have not at any time received a satisfactory, full or complete response.



We note and can confirm in full certainty that at no time have we had a loan with 'AMP Bank'.

We further note that although we have in fact received and responded to documents which have been received from representatives of AMP Bank Limited, it could not be equated to 'several'.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.

9. We have noted the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.

We note that representatives for AMP Bank Limited have chosen to ignore the formal and legally binding affidavit dated 2<sup>nd</sup> Day of July 2021 and received on the 9<sup>th</sup> Day of July 2021 via Australia Post Registered Post: RPP44 63900 05100 07086 06601, which was sent to MR SCOTT HARTLEY who at the time was in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited and therefore, the affidavit is also an agreement with AMP Bank Limited as no representative for AMP Bank Limited has taken it upon themselves under penalty of perjury and full personal liability to rebut the affidavit.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'. To this end, we therefore require MR BRIAN DALY to answer the following questions in substance and with full and complete disclosure whereby all the answers are factual and stated as true, correct, certain, complete and not in any way misleading and, with first-hand personal knowledge and made under penalty of perjury upon MR BRIAN DALY's full commercial liability to determine that a loan exists:

- 1. Can a financial instrument be securitized?
- 2. Is an 'agreement' signed by us, the undersigned, a financial instrument?
- 3. Is it not true that every account held with a bank involves a trust, a trustee, a beneficiary, a settlor and agents to each party, either by assignment or appointment?
- 4. When we, the undersigned, agreed to a loan and it was accepted by AMP Bank Limited, did that create a trust?
- 5. If a trust has been created by our autograph/agreement what are the roles (fiduciary duties) of AMP Bank Limited and us, the undersigned, within this trust?



- 6. In transactions is it the case AMP Bank Limited is acting in the capacity of 'Trustee'?
- 7. When AMP Bank Limited accepts a loan contract, does AMP Bank Limited monetise this instrument, creating a credit on account which it then uses to fund the loan to the applicant?
- 8. Did AMP Bank Limited add interest to the borrowers own promissory note/agreement/contract?
- 9. Did AMP Bank Limited convert the agreement/contract/promissory note by using it as 'value' to give value to a bond/cheque or similar financial instrument proven by AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries, thus proving the borrower funded the loan?
- 10. Did AMP Bank Limited use concealment and false statements that AMP Bank Limited funded the loan?
- 11. Has the loan agreement/mortgage contract been sold to a Special Purpose Vehicle SPV, entity for securitisation and pooled into tranches with other mortgages?
- 12. What equitable value/consideration did AMP Bank Limited give in return for the borrowers promissory note/agreement/contract?
- 13. Does AMP Bank Limited record an asset showing the 'borrower' owes money to AMP Bank Limited?
- 14. If AMP Bank Limited did not loan its own money to a customer, but monetised the signed loan document creating new funds on the account, would this not be an exchange rather than a loan?
- 15. Does AMP Bank Limited hold legal title?
- 16. Who holds 'Equitable' title?
- 17. Did AMP Bank Limited provide 'full disclosure' of the bookkeeping entries?
- 18. What creates the 'source' of funds AMP Bank Limited claims it lends?
- 19. Was full disclosure given regarding if the 'borrower' was to provide the funding for the loan per bookkeeping entries?
- 20. Did AMP Bank Limited loan/lend the borrower AMP Bank Limited's own pre-existing money or assets?
- 21. According to AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries, who is the depositor therefore the creditor of the principal amount?
- 22. Does AMP Bank Limited accept something of value from the 'borrower' that is recorded as an asset on the books of AMP Bank Limited resulting in a new liability?
- 23. Is it the intent of the loan agreement in which the party who funded the loan, as per AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries be repaid the money lent to the 'borrowers'?
- 24. Is it not true that AMP Bank Limited did not inform with full disclosure the true, correct and complete legal charges over MR NEIL POPE's and MRS LISA POPE's property title, including but not limited to Council rates?





10. We note the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'

We also note the claim that 'This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement.

We note that the proof of claim of a loan and therefore a legally executed 'loan agreement' is part of the information we have sought to obtain from representatives of AMP Bank Limited. As no 'loan agreement' or other particulars as outlined in the correspondence to MS ALEXIS GEORGE and MR SCOTT HARTLEY has been forthcoming, then the evidence suggests that this alleged loan does not exist.

It then follows that if there is no loan, then there can be no arrears.

We further note that if there is no loan, then AMP Bank Limited is not entitled to require payment of any amounts as there are no amounts owing.

We also note that MR BRIAN DALY has chosen to make claims of enforcement proceedings, which is a wilful stated intention to cause distress and alarm, when representatives of AMP Bank Limited have not provided proof of claim to an alleged loan.

We note and refer MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited to the Criminal Code Act 1995:

#### 138.2 Menaces

- (1) For the purposes of this Part, *menaces* includes:
  - (a) a threat (whether express or implied) of conduct that is detrimental or unpleasant to another person; or
  - (b) a general threat of detrimental or unpleasant conduct that is implied because of the status, office or position of the maker of the threat. *Threat against an individual*





- (2) For the purposes of this Part, a threat against an individual is taken not to be *menaces* unless:
  - (a) both:
    - (i) the threat would be likely to cause the individual to act unwillingly; and
    - (ii) the maker of the threat is aware of the vulnerability of the individual to the threat; or
  - (b) the threat would be likely to cause a person of normal stability and courage to act unwillingly.

Penalty: Imprisonment for 12 years.

We again note that it is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim.

We note that a third party interloper has no first-hand knowledge of this matter and nor does any third party interloper have permission to have our personal data.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' by providing the valid, presentable, material evidence that:

- i. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, is exempt from the Criminal Code Act 1995,
- ii. that a third party interloper has first-hand knowledge of the matter, and
- iii. a third party interloper has obtained MR NEIL POPE's and MRS LISA POPE's express consent to collect, hold, access, process, use, store or share our specific personal information.
- 11. We have noted the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries.

We are most pleased to note that AMP Bank Limited representatives for the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to customer enquiries. To date this has not been evident, due to the noted 'previous letters sent to AMP Bank' and 'previous letters received' to which we've had no response in substance, although we do acknowledge the claim and look forward to seeing these qualities in action from the representatives of AMP Bank Limited.



MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' by providing with full transparency, information to the above questions (9.) in substance and with correct, complete and full disclosure under penalty of perjury.

12. We have noted the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.

We also note that the alleged overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.

We note that the 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021 contains wilful stated intentions of legal action.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that there are overdue loan repayments by providing proof of claim of the alleged loan with full and complete disclosure and answering questions as per 9. above.

Failure to provide the valid presentable, material evidence in substance to support all the above listed claims made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited in the next SEVEN (7) days will enter MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited into a lasting tacit agreement through acquiescence to the following effect:

1. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 1.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 1.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 2. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092 is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 2.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 2.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 3. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 3.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 3.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 4. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 4.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 4.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 5. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 5.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 5.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 6. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 6.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 6.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 7. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 7.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 7.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 8. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 8.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 8.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 9. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 9.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 9.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 10. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 10.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 10.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 11. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 11.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 11.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 12. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that there are overdue loan repayments is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 12.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 12.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.

For and on the record, we hereby give notice to all representatives and agents/assigns of AMP Bank Limited that we rescind our consent to any contracts, agreements or trusts or implied contracts, agreements or trusts into which we have inadvertently entered and that were entered into with concealment of all facts and without correct, complete and full disclosure.

While we await the presentation of the valid, material evidence of the claims, all wilful stated intentions of further action, including but not limited to referral to third party interlopers, that being representatives of AMP Bank Limited issuing court proceedings, will be deemed as harassment, constituting duress and taken as designed to cause threat, humiliation, alarm or distress without any basis and will be included in any and all future claims we make for compensation for damages, loss and harm sustained by MR NEIL POPE and MRS LISA POPE.





Should MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited wish to proceed to Court with an unsubstantiated claim we will immediately make an application to the court for full and complete disclosure of all matters pertaining to the alleged loan. We will also instruct the Court that representatives of AMP Bank Limited supply all of the True Original Documents.

We note here links to published liens undertaken against officers of the Government.

Victorian MP's

Mr Dan Andrews MP https://bit.ly/3mdZCOh
Mr Ben Carroll MP https://bit.ly/31HdvLd
Ms Gabriele Williams MP https://bit.ly/3sNu5Fk
Ms Gayle Tieney MP https://bit.ly/2OiecHZ
Mr Chris Dawson https://bit.ly/3moqUDK

We attach under the same cover:

- 1. The House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, on public display here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> and here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a>
- 2. Copy of correspondence dated the 16 December 2021.

We await your response in SEVEN (7) days.

Silence gives consent. Silence grants a tacit and binding agreement through acquiescence.

Without ill will or vexation

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title MR NEIL POPE.

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope.

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope.

All Rights Reserved.

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.





Care of poste restante Toodyay post office Toodyay W.A. [6566-9998] Email: lisa29427@gmail.com

14<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022

MR BRIAN DALY
Manager, Customer Resolutions
AMP Executive Complaints
AMP Bank Limited
A.B.N. 15 081 596 009
33 Alfred Street,
SYDNEY NEW SOUTH WALES 2000
Email: Brian\_Daly@amp.com.au

Your Reference: Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092

Our Reference: BrianDaly-LIEN-ND001

To MR BRIAN DALY,

We have noted that as of today, 14<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022 that there has been no response to our correspondence dated 31<sup>st</sup> Day of December 2021 or the 7<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022. In the interests of candour we have elected to extend the deadline by a further seven (7) days. In the interests of clarity, we repeat the same here.

Without ill will or vexation. Silence creates consent. Silence creates agreement.

## To MR BRIAN DALY,

We thank MR BRIAN DALY for the letter sent by Australia Post, dated the 16<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021 (copy enclosed) and that we received on the 29<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021. We have noted the contents of the document and its contents will be kept on file pending future legal action.

We have noted that there are claims made in the document and that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited which is a registered corporation with the Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009, is the claimant.

We are notifying you MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited as you have failed in your duty of care and did not sign the document sent to MR NEIL and MRS LISA POPE. The action of not signing the document legally means that no living person has taken legal responsibility for the content of the document on behalf of AMP Bank Limited and the document cannot be legally responded to. The very act of not signing the document renders the document void and therefore non legal and unusable in law under current legislation.



The document with the heading Complaint Review Outcome – Reference: 065677092 (copy included in this cover) will now be kept on file as physical presentable evidence, as it represents the criminal activities of representatives of AMP Bank Limited whether they are aware of this transgression or not. Ignorance of the law is no defence. This is a fact which must be understood and not signing the document shows an ignorance of current legislation.

We note and refer to the Corporations Act 2001, Section 127 and Section 129 Execution of documents.

#### Section 127

- (1) A company may execute a document without using a common seal if the document is signed by:
  - (a) 2 directors of the same company or
  - (b) A director and a company secretary of the company or
  - (c) for a proprietary company that has a sole director who is also the sole company secretary--that director.

# Section 129

A person may assume that a document has been duly executed by the company if the document appears to have been signed in accordance with subsection 127(1).

It is therefore indisputably conclusive that the correspondence dated the 16 December 2021 is indisputable forensic material evidence of criminal fraud by abuse of position by the absence of recognised legal signatories.

We note that MS ALEXIS GEORGE in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited is the recipient of private and confidential registered mail dated:

- 1<sup>st</sup> November 2021 and received on 8<sup>th</sup> November 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51000 95370 44602;
- 15<sup>th</sup> November 2021 and received on 22<sup>nd</sup> November 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 56600;
- 29<sup>th</sup> November 2021 and received on 6<sup>th</sup> December 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 61604
- 13<sup>th</sup> December 2021 and received on 17<sup>th</sup> December 2021 –
   via Australia Post Registered Post No: RPP44 63700 51001 04853 65602





We note that MR NEIL POPE provided an extensive document containing agreed FACTS entitled House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact to MS ALEXIS GEORGE on the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of November 2021. We further note, and we are correct to note that MS ALEXIS GEORGE has not at any time provided a rebuttal of the facts contained within the aforementioned Affidavit and that only a party affected by an Affidavit can only speak and act for himself/herself and is solely responsible for responding with his/her own Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, which no one else can do for him/her, where there is material, physical and tangible evidence and substance in fact, which definitively is a firm foundation to rebut the rebuttal affidavit point by point.

We draw the attention of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited to the Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 document received by us on the 29<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021.

- 1. We have noted that AMP Bank Limited is a registered Australian Business with an Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009.
- 2. We have noted that the document is addressed to Mr and Mrs Pope.
- 3. We have noted the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092.
- 4. We have noted the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.
- 5. We have noted the claim that this letter is in relation to a letter dated 15 November 2021.
- 6. We have noted the claim that the correspondence dated 15 November 2021 is noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George.
- 7. We have noted the claim that previous letters were sent to AMP Bank requesting information.
- 8. We have noted the claim of 'Your Complaint'.
- 9. We have noted the claim that 'We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint.
- 10. We have noted the claim that 'We do however note your comment in an email dated 6 December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP Wealth and Management and Bank.".
- 11. We have noted the claim that 'Some of the correspondence referred to above included requests for documents and information from AMP Bank.'.
- 12. We have noted the claim that 'Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you.
- 13. We have noted the claim that the verification of identity process has not been completed.
- 14. We have noted the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries'.
- 15. We have noted the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.



- 16. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.
- 17. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.
- 18. We have noted the claim that no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.
- 19. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.
- 20. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter.
- 21. We have noted the claim that 'Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you'.
- 22. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.
- 23. We have noted the claim that 'In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.'.
- 24. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.
- 25. We have noted the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.
- 26. We have noted the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'
- 27. We have noted the claim that 'This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement.
- 28. We have noted the claim that the next steps regarding overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.
- 29. We have noted the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.
- 30. We have noted the claim that there is Financial hardship assistance.
- 31. We have noted the claim that 'If you are not satisfied with this outcome, you have the option to request a review by the Australian Financial Complaints Authority (AFCA).





We now draw the attention of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, to the enclosed 63 page Affidavit served upon members of the Australian and State parliaments on the 10<sup>th</sup> Day of June 2021 and provided to MS ALEXIS GEORGE on the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of November 2021. The serving of the affidavit is a formal and legal process where, (when not rebutted on a point by point basis) there are now formal agreements to this Affidavit in FACT. These agreements to the facts are published and on display here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> and here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> . This is all HM Parliaments and Government formal and official. We now specifically refer to Exhibit (F) in the House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact.

Exhibit (F) explains the parts of a contract and a bank's role in relation to each of these parts of a contract when processing loans.

There are some fundamentals to be give consideration before an agreement or a contract is valid and enforceable.

- **Full disclosure by the parties**. If there is no full disclosure by the parties then the agreement is void from the outset. There would not be any material physical evidence to any missing disclosure but the absence of this material physical evidence is the evidence of the fraud.
- Agreed Consideration by both parties. There must be a consideration by both parties. There
  must be material evidence of this consideration. Where Banks are concerned then this
  would be the record as to the source of the funds lent to the Borrower. If the Bank has not
  provided this material evidence of the source of the funds then the bank have not given any
  consideration and cannot suffer any loss.
- There should be a signed agreement by both parties. Without the signature from both parties then there is no material evidence to the agreement or contract.

Exhibit (F) also contains pertinent information on the way banks create loans. The information on how banks create loans has all been agreed to by Australian Members of Parliament and as no rebuttal has been forthcoming from MS ALEXIS GEORGE, it has therefore, also been agreed by MS ALEXIS GEORGE in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited.

We would recommend that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited pay close attention to this documented, valid evidence. We would also recommend MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited seek competent, legal counsel regarding this matter.





It is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim. There is therefore a formal requirement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, to present the valid material evidence for the claims made in the Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 document dated 16 December 2021.

1. We have noted that AMP Bank Limited is a registered Australian Business with an Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009.

We have noted that the document has not been signed by an embodied hand. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited therefore has the obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents.

2. We have noted that there is a claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092.

We note further references to a 'complaint' with the claims of:

- 'Your Complaint'
- 'We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint'.
- We do however note your comment in an email dated 6 December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP Wealth and Management and Bank.".

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence in substance to support the claim of a Complaint Review Outcome when no complaint has ever been made – as evidenced twice via email and noted by MR BRIAN DALY in the document dated 16 December 2021.

3. We have noted that there is a claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.

We further note the claim that the correspondence dated 15 November 2021 is noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George.





We also note in the email to MR BRIAN DALY dated Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021 that 'any response to the correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE will be from MS ALEXIS GEORGE. We note that it is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim.'.

We are perplexed that knowing the above, MR BRIAN DALY has chosen to be a third party interloper in matters not pertaining to him.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.

4. We note the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.

We have also noted the claim that 'Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you.'.

We also note the claim that no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.

We note and confirm for and on the record that at no time have we been aware or informed of any attempts to engage with us to complete the VOI process, which explains the claim that no response has been received and the VOI process has therefore not been completed. We have only been made aware of this Verification of Identity process in the correspondence dated 16<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021.

We find these claims of attempts to contact us intriguing as MR BRIAN DALY sent two emails to MRS LISA POPE's email address to which a reply was given in a timely manner, as was the Final Demand Notice sent via Australia Post and now the correspondence from MR BRIAN DALY dated 16<sup>th</sup> December 2021 has been received, therefore any other alleged attempts to engage with us, should have been as successful if indeed there were such attempts.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.





5. We have noted the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.

We note that AMP is not a registered entity of any bank with which we have done business. We further note that AMP Bank Limited is a corporation and therefore an idea, a corporate entity, a construct of the mind, and it therefore cannot review any correspondence. It is in fact, the representatives of AMP Bank Limited who take liability for the claims that are made on behalf of AMP Bank Limited. It is only MS ALEXIS GEORGE to whom correspondence was sent who has the obligation of acting for and on behalf of AMP Bank Limited, to respond. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.

6. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'.

We further note the claim that 'In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.'.

We make note of the fact that AMP Bank is not a registered company that we recognise or with which we have done business and so will not be completing a verification of identity process for them.

We are more than curious as to why a verification of identity process may be required by representatives of AMP Bank Limited to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in the correspondence dated 16 December 2021, when MR BRIAN DALY wrote correspondence to the 'person who originated the correspondence' and is obviously expecting the identity to be correct for the letter he sent to be delivered to the same named 'person' and at the recorded address.

We note AMP Bank Limited have a secure message portal in online accounts to which only customers have secure access. Communications through this portal could easily confirm that MR NEIL POPE did originate the correspondence concerned. The secure messages portal is also a way by which the information as per MR NEIL POPE's correspondence could be securely provided.





MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'

7. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.

We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter. We have noted the claim that 'Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you'.

We again note the fact that AMP Bank is not a registered company that we recognise or with which we have done business and that by 'AMP Bank', we infer MR BRIAN DALY is referring to AMP Bank Limited.

We are intrigued by what evidence MR BRIAN DALY has that a process server successfully served MRS LISA POPE with a VOI letter on 5 August 2021. To our full, correct and complete knowledge, no process server served a VOI letter to MRS LISA POPE on 5 August 2021 or at any other time.

AMP Bank Limited has not received any response to the alleged successfully served letter as MRS LISA POPE did not receive the letter and therefore MR BRIAN DALY's belief that we are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact us is not factual.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.

8. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.

We also note that we have sent a number of correspondences to the previous Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited, MR SCOTT HARTLEY, current Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited, MS ALEXIS GEORGE and SHANNON MCGREGOR in the position of Head of Customer Management for AMP Bank Limited in relation to the alleged loan and to which we have not at any time received a satisfactory, full or complete response.



We note and can confirm in full certainty that at no time have we had a loan with 'AMP Bank'.

We further note that although we have in fact received and responded to documents which have been received from representatives of AMP Bank Limited, it could not be equated to 'several'.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.

9. We have noted the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.

We note that representatives for AMP Bank Limited have chosen to ignore the formal and legally binding affidavit dated 2<sup>nd</sup> Day of July 2021 and received on the 9<sup>th</sup> Day of July 2021 via Australia Post Registered Post: RPP44 63900 05100 07086 06601, which was sent to MR SCOTT HARTLEY who at the time was in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited and therefore, the affidavit is also an agreement with AMP Bank Limited as no representative for AMP Bank Limited has taken it upon themselves under penalty of perjury and full personal liability to rebut the affidavit.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'. To this end, we therefore require MR BRIAN DALY to answer the following questions in substance and with full and complete disclosure whereby all the answers are factual and stated as true, correct, certain, complete and not in any way misleading and, with first-hand personal knowledge and made under penalty of perjury upon MR BRIAN DALY's full commercial liability to determine that a loan exists:

- 1. Can a financial instrument be securitized?
- 2. Is an 'agreement' signed by us, the undersigned, a financial instrument?
- 3. Is it not true that every account held with a bank involves a trust, a trustee, a beneficiary, a settlor and agents to each party, either by assignment or appointment?
- 4. When we, the undersigned, agreed to a loan and it was accepted by AMP Bank Limited, did that create a trust?
- 5. If a trust has been created by our autograph/agreement what are the roles (fiduciary duties) of AMP Bank Limited and us, the undersigned, within this trust?



- 6. In transactions is it the case AMP Bank Limited is acting in the capacity of 'Trustee'?
- 7. When AMP Bank Limited accepts a loan contract, does AMP Bank Limited monetise this instrument, creating a credit on account which it then uses to fund the loan to the applicant?
- 8. Did AMP Bank Limited add interest to the borrowers own promissory note/agreement/contract?
- 9. Did AMP Bank Limited convert the agreement/contract/promissory note by using it as 'value' to give value to a bond/cheque or similar financial instrument proven by AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries, thus proving the borrower funded the loan?
- 10. Did AMP Bank Limited use concealment and false statements that AMP Bank Limited funded the loan?
- 11. Has the loan agreement/mortgage contract been sold to a Special Purpose Vehicle SPV, entity for securitisation and pooled into tranches with other mortgages?
- 12. What equitable value/consideration did AMP Bank Limited give in return for the borrowers promissory note/agreement/contract?
- 13. Does AMP Bank Limited record an asset showing the 'borrower' owes money to AMP Bank Limited?
- 14. If AMP Bank Limited did not loan its own money to a customer, but monetised the signed loan document creating new funds on the account, would this not be an exchange rather than a loan?
- 15. Does AMP Bank Limited hold legal title?
- 16. Who holds 'Equitable' title?
- 17. Did AMP Bank Limited provide 'full disclosure' of the bookkeeping entries?
- 18. What creates the 'source' of funds AMP Bank Limited claims it lends?
- 19. Was full disclosure given regarding if the 'borrower' was to provide the funding for the loan per bookkeeping entries?
- 20. Did AMP Bank Limited loan/lend the borrower AMP Bank Limited's own pre-existing money or assets?
- 21. According to AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries, who is the depositor therefore the creditor of the principal amount?
- 22. Does AMP Bank Limited accept something of value from the 'borrower' that is recorded as an asset on the books of AMP Bank Limited resulting in a new liability?
- 23. Is it the intent of the loan agreement in which the party who funded the loan, as per AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries be repaid the money lent to the 'borrowers'?
- 24. Is it not true that AMP Bank Limited did not inform with full disclosure the true, correct and complete legal charges over MR NEIL POPE's and MRS LISA POPE's property title, including but not limited to Council rates?





10. We note the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'

We also note the claim that 'This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement.

We note that the proof of claim of a loan and therefore a legally executed 'loan agreement' is part of the information we have sought to obtain from representatives of AMP Bank Limited. As no 'loan agreement' or other particulars as outlined in the correspondence to MS ALEXIS GEORGE and MR SCOTT HARTLEY has been forthcoming, then the evidence suggests that this alleged loan does not exist.

It then follows that if there is no loan, then there can be no arrears.

We further note that if there is no loan, then AMP Bank Limited is not entitled to require payment of any amounts as there are no amounts owing.

We also note that MR BRIAN DALY has chosen to make claims of enforcement proceedings, which is a wilful stated intention to cause distress and alarm, when representatives of AMP Bank Limited have not provided proof of claim to an alleged loan.

We note and refer MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited to the Criminal Code Act 1995:

#### 138.2 Menaces

- (1) For the purposes of this Part, *menaces* includes:
  - (a) a threat (whether express or implied) of conduct that is detrimental or unpleasant to another person; or
  - (b) a general threat of detrimental or unpleasant conduct that is implied because of the status, office or position of the maker of the threat. *Threat against an individual*





- (2) For the purposes of this Part, a threat against an individual is taken not to be *menaces* unless:
  - (a) both:
    - (i) the threat would be likely to cause the individual to act unwillingly; and
    - (ii) the maker of the threat is aware of the vulnerability of the individual to the threat; or
  - (b) the threat would be likely to cause a person of normal stability and courage to act unwillingly.

Penalty: Imprisonment for 12 years.

We again note that it is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim.

We note that a third party interloper has no first-hand knowledge of this matter and nor does any third party interloper have permission to have our personal data.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' by providing the valid, presentable, material evidence that:

- i. MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, is exempt from the Criminal Code Act 1995,
- ii. that a third party interloper has first-hand knowledge of the matter, and
- iii. a third party interloper has obtained MR NEIL POPE's and MRS LISA POPE's express consent to collect, hold, access, process, use, store or share our specific personal information.
- 11. We have noted the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries.

We are most pleased to note that AMP Bank Limited representatives for the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to customer enquiries. To date this has not been evident, due to the noted 'previous letters sent to AMP Bank' and 'previous letters received' to which we've had no response in substance, although we do acknowledge the claim and look forward to seeing these qualities in action from the representatives of AMP Bank Limited.



MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' by providing with full transparency, information to the above questions (9.) in substance and with correct, complete and full disclosure under penalty of perjury.

12. We have noted the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.

We also note that the alleged overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.

We note that the 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021 contains wilful stated intentions of legal action.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that there are overdue loan repayments by providing proof of claim of the alleged loan with full and complete disclosure and answering questions as per 9. above.

Failure to provide the valid presentable, material evidence in substance to support all the above listed claims made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited in the next SEVEN (7) days will enter MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited into a lasting tacit agreement through acquiescence to the following effect:

1. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 1.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 1.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 2. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092 is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 2.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 2.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 3. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 3.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 3.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 4. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 4.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 4.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 5. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 5.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 5.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 6. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 6.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 6.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 7. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 7.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 7.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 8. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 8.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 8.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 9. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 9.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 9.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 10. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 10.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 10.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 11. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 11.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 11.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 12. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that there are overdue loan repayments is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 12.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 12.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.

For and on the record, we hereby give notice to all representatives and agents/assigns of AMP Bank Limited that we rescind our consent to any contracts, agreements or trusts or implied contracts, agreements or trusts into which we have inadvertently entered and that were entered into with concealment of all facts and without correct, complete and full disclosure.

While we await the presentation of the valid, material evidence of the claims, all wilful stated intentions of further action, including but not limited to referral to third party interlopers, that being representatives of AMP Bank Limited issuing court proceedings, will be deemed as harassment, constituting duress and taken as designed to cause threat, humiliation, alarm or distress without any basis and will be included in any and all future claims we make for compensation for damages, loss and harm sustained by MR NEIL POPE and MRS LISA POPE.





Should MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited wish to proceed to Court with an unsubstantiated claim we will immediately make an application to the court for full and complete disclosure of all matters pertaining to the alleged loan. We will also instruct the Court that representatives of AMP Bank Limited supply all of the True Original Documents.

We note here links to published liens undertaken against officers of the Government.

Victorian MP's

Mr Dan Andrews MP https://bit.ly/3mdZCOh
Mr Ben Carroll MP https://bit.ly/31HdvLd
Ms Gabriele Williams MP https://bit.ly/3sNu5Fk
Ms Gayle Tieney MP https://bit.ly/2OiecHZ
Mr Chris Dawson https://bit.ly/3moqUDK

We attach under the same cover:

- 1. The House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact, on public display here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a> and here <a href="https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb">https://bit.ly/3qBY8jb</a>
- 2. Copy of correspondence dated the 16 December 2021.

We await your response in SEVEN (7) days.

Silence gives consent. Silence grants a tacit and binding agreement through acquiescence.

Without ill will or vexation

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title MR NEIL POPE.

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope.

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope.

All Rights Reserved.

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.





# Exhibit (B)

Opportunity to resolve and Notice of Default





Left Blank



Care of poste restante Toodyay post office Toodyay W.A. [6566-9998] Email: lisa29427@gmail.com

21st Day of January 2022

MR BRIAN DALY
Manager, Customer Resolutions
AMP Executive Complaints
AMP Bank Limited
A.B.N. 15 081 596 009
33 Alfred Street,
SYDNEY NEW SOUTH WALES 2000
Email: Brian\_Daly@amp.com.au

Your Reference: Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092

Our Reference: BrianDaly-LIEN-ND001

To MR BRIAN DALY,

We have noted as of this date the 21<sup>st</sup> Day of January 2022 there has been no response to our correspondence dated 31<sup>st</sup> Day of December 2021, the 7<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022 and the 14<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022, sent via email address: Brian\_Daly@amp.com.au.

There is now a formal agreement due to the absence of any valid material legal evidence. We note once again that all correspondence will be kept on file pending future legal action.

If there is a crime to be redressed then it is important to comprehend the full extent of the crime before a solution or a remedy can be executed. You, MR BRIAN DALY have already been instrumental in this remedy as you have provided vital material evidence which is a part of the solution or remedy. For this material evidence, we thank you.

This may not be evident at first but the solution or remedy will benefit all. Complex matters have complex solutions, we can assure you that this solution is complex and these complexities may not be comprehended at first.





## In the interests of candour and clarity:

It is a maxim of the rule of law that he/she who brings a claim has the obligation to provide the material substance of that claim, otherwise the claim is fraudulent in nature which is fraud by misrepresentation and malfeasance in the office. In addition to this, an act of force where there is no material evidence and substance to a valid claim is also an act of force and an act of terrorism.

We note to MR BRIAN DALY that the words obligation and liability do not and cannot exist outside of a formal and legal agreed contract and this fact has been formally agreed to in the fact that Mr David Ward has no liability under the Traffic Management Act 2004 UK and the formal and legal signed declaration of NO CONTEST is definitive and absolute legal proof and agreement of this FACT.

#### Therefore:

- 1. We have noted that AMP Bank Limited is a registered Australian Business with an Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009.
- 2. We have noted that the document is addressed to Mr and Mrs Pope.
- 3. We have noted the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092.
- 4. We have noted the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.
- 5. We have noted the claim that this letter is in relation to a letter dated 15 November 2021.
- 6. We have noted the claim that the correspondence dated 15 November 2021 is noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George.
- 7. We have noted the claim that previous letters were sent to AMP Bank requesting information.
- 8. We have noted the claim of 'Your Complaint'.
- 9. We have noted the claim that 'We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint.
- 10. We have noted the claim that 'We do however note your comment in an email dated 6 December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP Wealth and Management and Bank.".
- 11. We have noted the claim that 'Some of the correspondence referred to above included requests for documents and information from AMP Bank.'.
- 12. We have noted the claim that 'Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you.
- 13. We have noted the claim that the verification of identity process has not been completed.
- 14. We have noted the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries'.



- 15. We have noted the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.
- 16. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.
- 17. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.
- 18. We have noted the claim that no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.
- 19. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.
- 20. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter.
- 21. We have noted the claim that 'Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you'.
- 22. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.
- 23. We have noted the claim that 'In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.'.
- 24. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.
- 25. We have noted the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.
- 26. We have noted the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'
- 27. We have noted the claim that 'This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement.
- 28. We have noted the claim that the next steps regarding overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.
- 29. We have noted the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.
- 30. We have noted the claim that there is Financial hardship assistance.
- 31. We have noted the claim that 'If you are not satisfied with this outcome, you have the option to request a review by the Australian Financial Complaints Authority (AFCA).





It is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim. There is therefore a formal requirement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, to present the valid material evidence for the claims made in the Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 document dated 16 December 2021.

1. We have noted that AMP Bank Limited is a registered Australian Business with an Australian Business Number of 15 081 596 009.

We have noted that the document has not been signed by an embodied hand.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited therefore has the obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents.

2. We have noted that there is a claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092.

We note further references to a 'complaint' with the claims of:

- 'Your Complaint'
- 'We are currently treating your letter dated 15 November 2021 as a complaint'.
- We do however note your comment in an email dated 6 December 2021, and restated by email on 14 December 2021, "We note for and on the record that at no time have we made a complaint or had a dispute with AMP Bank Limited or AMP Wealth and Management and Bank.".

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence in substance to support the claim of a Complaint Review Outcome when no complaint has ever been made — as evidenced twice via email and noted by MR BRIAN DALY in the document dated 16 December 2021.

3. We have noted that there is a claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.

We further note the claim that the correspondence dated 15 November 2021 is noted as being from Mr Neil Pope and addressed to Ms Alexis George.





We also note in the email to MR BRIAN DALY dated Monday 6<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021 that 'any response to the correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE will be from MS ALEXIS GEORGE. We note that it is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim.'.

We are perplexed that knowing the above, MR BRIAN DALY has chosen to be a third party interloper in matters not pertaining to him.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE.

4. We note the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.

We have also noted the claim that 'Due to the nature of some of the information requested, AMP Bank has attempted to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process with you.'.

We also note the claim that no response has been received to date and the VOI process has therefore not been completed.

We note and confirm for and on the record that at no time have we been aware or informed of any attempts to engage with us to complete the VOI process, which explains the claim that no response has been received and the VOI process has therefore not been completed. We have only been made aware of this Verification of Identity process in the correspondence dated 16<sup>th</sup> Day of December 2021.

We find these claims of attempts to contact us intriguing as MR BRIAN DALY sent two emails to MRS LISA POPE's email address to which a reply was given in a timely manner, as was the Final Demand Notice sent via Australia Post and now the correspondence from MR BRIAN DALY dated 16<sup>th</sup> December 2021 has been received, therefore any other alleged attempts to engage with us, should have been as successful if indeed there were such attempts.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions.





5. We have noted the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.

We note that AMP is not a registered entity of any bank with which we have done business.

We further note that AMP Bank Limited is a corporation and therefore an idea, a corporate entity, a construct of the mind, and it therefore cannot review any correspondence. It is in fact, the representatives of AMP Bank Limited who take liability for the claims that are made on behalf of AMP Bank Limited. It is only MS ALEXIS GEORGE to whom correspondence was sent who has the obligation of acting for and on behalf of AMP Bank Limited, to respond.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence.

6. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'.

We further note the claim that 'In order to provide a substantive response to the letter dated 15 November 2021, and the previous letters received, AMP Bank requires you to complete the VOI process.'.

We make note of the fact that AMP Bank is not a registered company that we recognise or with which we have done business and so will not be completing a verification of identity process for them.

We are more than curious as to why a verification of identity process may be required by representatives of AMP Bank Limited to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in the correspondence dated 16 December 2021, when MR BRIAN DALY wrote correspondence to the 'person who originated the correspondence' and is obviously expecting the identity to be correct for the letter he sent to be delivered to the same named 'person' and at the recorded address.

We note AMP Bank Limited have a secure message portal in online accounts to which only customers have secure access. Communications through this portal could easily confirm that MR NEIL POPE did originate the correspondence concerned. The secure messages portal is also a way by which the information as per MR NEIL POPE's correspondence could be securely provided.





MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.'

7. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.

We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has not received any response to this letter.

We have noted the claim that 'Based on the above, we believe that you are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact you'.

We again note the fact that AMP Bank is not a registered company that we recognise or with which we have done business and that by 'AMP Bank', we infer MR BRIAN DALY is referring to AMP Bank Limited.

We are intrigued by what evidence MR BRIAN DALY has that a process server successfully served MRS LISA POPE with a VOI letter on 5 August 2021. To our full, correct and complete knowledge, no process server served a VOI letter to MRS LISA POPE on 5 August 2021 or at any other time.

AMP Bank Limited has not received any response to the alleged successfully served letter as MRS LISA POPE did not receive the letter and therefore MR BRIAN DALY's belief that we are aware that AMP Bank is attempting to contact us is not factual.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served.

8. We have noted the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.

We also note that we have sent a number of correspondences to the previous Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited, MR SCOTT HARTLEY, current Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited, MS ALEXIS GEORGE and SHANNON MCGREGOR in the position of Head of Customer Management for AMP Bank Limited in relation to the alleged loan and to which we have not at any time received a satisfactory, full or complete response.



We note and can confirm in full certainty that at no time have we had a loan with 'AMP Bank'.

We further note that although we have in fact received and responded to documents which have been received from representatives of AMP Bank Limited, it could not be equated to 'several'.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan.

9. We have noted the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'.

We note that representatives for AMP Bank Limited have chosen to ignore the formal and legally binding affidavit dated 2<sup>nd</sup> Day of July 2021 and received on the 9<sup>th</sup> Day of July 2021 via Australia Post Registered Post: RPP44 63900 05100 07086 06601, which was sent to MR SCOTT HARTLEY who at the time was in the position of Chief Executive Officer for AMP Bank Limited and therefore, the affidavit is also an agreement with AMP Bank Limited as no representative for AMP Bank Limited has taken it upon themselves under penalty of perjury and full personal liability to rebut the affidavit.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan'. To this end, we therefore require MR BRIAN DALY to answer the following questions in substance and with full and complete disclosure whereby all the answers are factual and stated as true, correct, certain, complete and not in any way misleading and, with first-hand personal knowledge and made under penalty of perjury upon MR BRIAN DALY's full commercial liability to determine that a loan exists:

- 1. Can a financial instrument be securitized?
- 2. Is an 'agreement' signed by us, the undersigned, a financial instrument?
- 3. Is it not true that every account held with a bank involves a trust, a trustee, a beneficiary, a settlor and agents to each party, either by assignment or appointment?
- 4. When we, the undersigned, agreed to a loan and it was accepted by AMP Bank Limited, did that create a trust?
- 5. If a trust has been created by our autograph/agreement what are the roles (fiduciary duties) of AMP Bank Limited and us, the undersigned, within this trust?
- 6. In transactions is it the case AMP Bank Limited is acting in the capacity of 'Trustee'?





- 7. When AMP Bank Limited accepts a loan contract, does AMP Bank Limited monetise this instrument, creating a credit on account which it then uses to fund the loan to the applicant?
- 8. Did AMP Bank Limited add interest to the borrowers own promissory note/agreement/contract?
- 9. Did AMP Bank Limited convert the agreement/contract/promissory note by using it as 'value' to give value to a bond/cheque or similar financial instrument proven by AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries, thus proving the borrower funded the loan?
- 10. Did AMP Bank Limited use concealment and false statements that AMP Bank Limited funded the loan?
- 11. Has the loan agreement/mortgage contract been sold to a Special Purpose Vehicle SPV, entity for securitisation and pooled into tranches with other mortgages?
- 12. What equitable value/consideration did AMP Bank Limited give in return for the borrowers promissory note/agreement/contract?
- 13. Does AMP Bank Limited record an asset showing the 'borrower' owes money to AMP Bank Limited?
- 14. If AMP Bank Limited did not loan its own money to a customer, but monetised the signed loan document creating new funds on the account, would this not be an exchange rather than a loan?
- 15. Does AMP Bank Limited hold legal title?
- 16. Who holds 'Equitable' title?
- 17. Did AMP Bank Limited provide 'full disclosure' of the bookkeeping entries?
- 18. What creates the 'source' of funds AMP Bank Limited claims it lends?
- 19. Was full disclosure given regarding if the 'borrower' was to provide the funding for the loan per bookkeeping entries?
- 20. Did AMP Bank Limited loan/lend the borrower AMP Bank Limited's own pre-existing money or assets?
- 21. According to AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries, who is the depositor therefore the creditor of the principal amount?
- 22. Does AMP Bank Limited accept something of value from the 'borrower' that is recorded as an asset on the books of AMP Bank Limited resulting in a new liability?
- 23. Is it the intent of the loan agreement in which the party who funded the loan, as per AMP Bank Limited bookkeeping entries be repaid the money lent to the 'borrowers'?
- 24. Is it not true that AMP Bank Limited did not inform with full disclosure the true, correct and complete legal charges over MR NEIL POPE's and MRS LISA POPE's property title, including but not limited to Council rates?





10. We note the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.'

We also note the claim that 'This may involve the bank issuing court proceedings for the amount owing, together with interest and costs and/or enforcement of its rights under the Loan Agreement.

We note that the proof of claim of a loan and therefore a legally executed 'loan agreement' is part of the information we have sought to obtain from representatives of AMP Bank Limited. As no 'loan agreement' or other particulars as outlined in the correspondence to MS ALEXIS GEORGE and MR SCOTT HARTLEY has been forthcoming, then the evidence suggests that this alleged loan does not exist.

It then follows that if there is no loan, then there can be no arrears.

We further note that if there is no loan, then AMP Bank Limited is not entitled to require payment of any amounts as there are no amounts owing.

We also note that MR BRIAN DALY has chosen to make claims of enforcement proceedings, which is a wilful stated intention to cause distress and alarm, when representatives of AMP Bank Limited have not provided proof of claim to an alleged loan.

We note and refer MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited to the Criminal Code Act 1995:

### 138.2 Menaces

- (1) For the purposes of this Part, *menaces* includes:
  - (a) a threat (whether express or implied) of conduct that is detrimental or unpleasant to another person; or
  - (b) a general threat of detrimental or unpleasant conduct that is implied because of the status, office or position of the maker of the threat. *Threat against an individual*
- (2) For the purposes of this Part, a threat against an individual is taken not to be *menaces* unless:
  - (a) both:
    - (i) the threat would be likely to cause the individual to act unwillingly; and
    - (ii) the maker of the threat is aware of the vulnerability of the individual to the threat; or



(b) the threat would be likely to cause a person of normal stability and courage to act unwillingly.

Penalty: Imprisonment for 12 years.

We again note that it is a MAXIM in fact that he/she who makes a claim carries the formal obligation to present the valid, material evidence in foundation of that claim.

We note that a third party interloper has no first-hand knowledge of this matter and nor does any third party interloper have permission to have our personal data.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' by providing the valid, presentable, material evidence that:

- MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, is exempt from the Criminal Code Act 1995,
- ii. that a third party interloper has first-hand knowledge of the matter, and
- iii. a third party interloper has obtained MR NEIL POPE's and MRS LISA POPE's express consent to collect, hold, access, process, use, store or share our specific personal information.
- 11. We have noted the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries.

We are most pleased to note that AMP Bank Limited representatives for the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to customer enquiries. To date this has not been evident, due to the noted 'previous letters sent to AMP Bank' and 'previous letters received' to which we've had no response in substance, although we do acknowledge the claim and look forward to seeing these qualities in action from the representatives of AMP Bank Limited.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' by providing with full transparency, information to the above questions (9.) in substance and with correct, complete and full disclosure under penalty of perjury.





12. We have noted the claim that there are overdue loan repayments.

We also note that the alleged overdue loan repayments were referred to in AMP Bank's 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021.

We note that the 'Final demand notification' letter dated 6 October 2021 contains wilful stated intentions of legal action.

MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited, therefore, has an obligation of SERVICE to provide the valid, presentable, material evidence to support the claim that there are overdue loan repayments by providing proof of claim of the alleged loan with full and complete disclosure and answering questions as per 9. above.

Failure to provide the valid presentable, material evidence in substance to support all the above listed claims made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited in the next SEVEN (7) days will enter MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited into a lasting tacit agreement through acquiescence to the following effect:

- 1. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 1.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 1.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 2. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that there is a Complaint Review Outcome Reference 065677092 is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 2.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 2.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 3. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 3.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 3.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 4. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 4.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 4.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 5. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 5.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 5.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 6. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 6.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 6.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 7. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 7.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 7.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 8. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 8.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 8.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 9. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim of 'your AMP Bank loan' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 9.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 9.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 10. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 10.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 10.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.





- 11. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 11.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
  - 11.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.
- 12. That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the claim that there are overdue loan repayments is fraudulent in nature which is wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation, which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of, and that there is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.





- 12.1 That there is now a formal and binding agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that the above wilful and premeditated agreed fraud by misrepresentation is also wilful and premeditated Malfeasance in the office which carries a term of incarceration of seven to ten years and the latter, where there is multiple instances of and that: There is a formal agreement between MR NEIL POPE and MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY will stand for commercial charges to the same degree.
- 12.2 That there is a formal agreement that MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed that the above two agreed Fraud by Misrepresentation and Malfeasance in the office is a demonstrated intention to cause distress and alarm which is a recognised wilful and belligerent act of terrorism AND that: There is a formal agreement between MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited and MR NEIL POPE that MR BRIAN DALY has formally agreed to commercial charges to the same degree.

These are very serious crimes MR BRIAN DALY and under current legislation there is a cumulative period of incarceration in excess of 100 years' incarceration. We would not wish to encumber the public purse for the costs of this incarceration as the public purse can ill afford this financial encumbrance. There is however an alternative and recognised process as suitable remedy.

As there is now an agreement between the parties by way of lasting tacit agreement through acquiescence, as you have already agreed to the crime then we elect to charge you MR BRIAN DALY under this agreement. As the crime was committed against ourselves then we reserve the right to choose the remedy for these crimes. Where there is a crime then there is a requirement for a remedy otherwise the crime goes unresolved.

As we now have an obligation to bring this crime to resolution, we therefore are giving MR BRIAN DALY an opportunity to resolve.





## Opportunity to resolve

1. For the first formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that an Australian company with a current Australian Business Number does not have to abide by current legislation regarding the signing of documents is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

1.1 For the first formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

2. For the second formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that there is a Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092 is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

2.1 For the second formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





3. For the third formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that MR BRIAN DALY is the recipient of private and confidential correspondence sent to MS ALEXIS GEORGE is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

3.1 For the third formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

4. For the fourth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that AMP Bank has attempted to engage with you to complete the VOI process, by phone and letter, on several occasions is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

4.1 For the fourth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





5. For the fifth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that AMP has undertaken a review of your correspondence is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

5.1 For the fifth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

6. For the sixth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that 'AMP Bank needs to complete a verification of identity (VOI) process, to confirm that the correspondence concerned was originated by the person or persons referred to in this correspondence.' is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

6.1 For the sixth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





7. For the seventh formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that AMP Bank also arranged for a process server to serve a VOI letter on Mrs Lisa Pope on 5 August 2021, which was successfully served is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

7.1 For the seventh formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

8. For the eighth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that AMP Bank has written to you several times over the last few months in relation to your AMP Bank loan is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited

Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

8.1 For the eighth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





9. For the ninth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited of 'your AMP Bank loan' is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

9.1 For the ninth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

10. For the tenth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that 'In the meantime, and in the absence of any response from you, if the arrears owing under loan agreement are not remedied, AMP Bank is entitled to require you to repay any amounts owing in full or to take enforcement proceedings against you.' is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

10.1 For the tenth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





11. For the eleventh formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that 'the AMP Group must act honestly, fairly, efficiently and transparently in relation to the management of customer complaints and enquiries' is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

11.1 For the eleventh formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

12. For the twelfth formally agreed criminal offence of fraud by misrepresentation where the claim being made by MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited that there are overdue loan repayments is fraudulent in nature which is also wilful and premeditated fraud by misrepresentation. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

12.1 For the twelfth formally agreed criminal offence of Malfeasance in the office where MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited has agreed to this criminal offence of malfeasance in the office. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.

\$5,000,000.00

13. For the formally agreed wilful and premeditated act of causing alarm and distress which is a formally recognised act of terrorism which is also a recognised criminal offence. Where this is an agreed chargeable criminal offence then we will elect to formally charge MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited Five Million Australian Dollars.





Total agreed debt as resolution for the above listed criminal offences equals one hundred and twenty five million Australian Dollars.

\$125,000,000.00

Please make remedy by way of commercial instruments or personal cheque to the above address. If this is by personal cheque then please make the cheque in the name of LISA POPE.

If you, MR BRIAN DALY elect not to resolve this matter and debt in the next seven (7) days from the receipt of this correspondence then seven (7) days later we will issue a further reminder as you MR BRIAN DALY are in default of your agreement and your obligation.

If MR BRIAN DALY then elects to not resolve this default notice then we will take further legal action by raising a surety on the debt by way of a security by way of a lien against the estate of MR BRIAN DALY and the future earnings of yourself and by way of the sins of the father - your decedents to the seventh generation.

This may be viewed to be an excessive action to take as a remedy but we bring your attention back to the affidavit Exhibit (F) No Body gets Paid. So is this an excessive action where there is no monetary value. No injury loss or harm can be caused by the action. This is just numbers of no commercial significance as there cannot be commerce without money and there is no such thing as money so there is no such thing as economics. It is not our intent to place you MR BRIAN DALY in a state of distress or cause any distress loss or harm by this legal action.

MR BRIAN DALY, we have expressed the criminal offences and there is an obligation to resolve. We have also noted that others in association are also complicit in the same criminal offences. He/she who is complicit in any criminal offences also carries the obligation to bring those also complicit in the same criminal offences to resolution.

It could be said that to take this action is to destabilise the economy. WHAT economy? That was done generations ago when the government licensed fraudulent Banking Practice by that we mean Federal Reserve Banking practices, fractional lending and quantitative easing.

We did ask ourselves "Are we committing Fraud?"

Our response to this was, "Is there full disclosure?" YES

"Is there an agreement between the parties as a result of that disclosure?" YES

"Is there any injury loss or harm?" NO.

Then there is no fraud.





MR BRIAN DALY, you have seven (7) days to make reparation for your criminal offences. Seven (7) days after that there will be a notice of default. Seven (7) days after that there will be a security by way of a lien.

We await your response in SEVEN (7) days.

Silence gives consent. Silence grants a tacit and binding agreement through acquiescence.

Without ill will or vexation

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title MR NEIL POPE.

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope.

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope.

All Rights Reserved.

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.





Left Blank





Care of poste restante Toodyay post office Toodyay W.A. [6566-9998] Email: lisa29427@gmail.com

28th Day of January, 2022

MR BRIAN DALY
Manager, Customer Resolutions
AMP Executive Complaints
AMP Bank Limited
A.B.N. 15 081 596 009
33 Alfred Street,
SYDNEY NEW SOUTH WALES 2000
Email: Brian Daly@amp.com.au

Your Reference: Complaint Review Outcome – Reference 065677092

Our Reference: BrianDaly-LIEN-ND001

Notice of Default – Non-Negotiable Important Legal Information – Do Not Ignore

Re: Tacit Agreement by Acquiescence, dated the 28<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022 and Opportunity to Resolve, dated the 21<sup>st</sup> Day of January 2022.

To MR BRIAN DALY,

This is a notice to you, MR BRIAN DALY that you are now in default of your obligations under the above written tacit agreement by acquiescence, as a result of your failure to make remedy by way of commercial instrument. We hereby declare as of the above date, MR BRIAN DALY is now in default.

So that there can be no confusion, this notice is lawfully executed as of the above date. If, however, you make remedy by way of commercial instrument within the next seven (7) days, the Notice of Default will not be entered against MR BRIAN DALY.

For the avoidance of doubt, failure to make remedy by way of commercial instrument of this Final Demand and Default Notice, dated the 28<sup>th</sup> Day of January 2022, within the seven (7) days allowed time frame, we will enforce the Notice of Default in its entirety. Further legal action will be taken to recover the outstanding agreed debt. Legal proceedings will be taken to resolve this matter by raising a security by way of a lien.

We await your response.

Silence gives consent. Silence grants a tacit and binding agreement through acquiescence.

Without ill will or vexation

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title MR NEIL POPE.

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope.

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope.

All Rights Reserved.

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.





# Exhibit (C)

Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact.

Placed formally on the record of HM Parliaments and

Government State/Company as of March 2015.

And Placed formally on the record of Australian Members of Government State/Company as of 10th Day of June 2021.





Left Blank





# Ladies and Gentlemen it is our Duty and obligation and very great honour to make the following announcement and Decree

# On this Day the 10th Day of June 2021

It is now confirmed Formally, on and for the Record as of this Day the 10th Day of June 2021 Agreed by the State and the Crown By way of un-rebutted Affidavit and statement of Fact and that there is a lasting tacit and binding agreement through Acquiescence and Royal Assent by Default.

That there has never been any such thing as LAW, but only the presumption of law, where a presumption is nothing of material substance and any presumption can be dismissed by a formal challenge.

It is now confirmed Formally, on and for the Record as of this Day the 10th Day of June 2021 Agreed by the State and the Crown By way of un-rebutted Affidavit and statement of Fact and that there is a lasting tacit and binding agreement through Acquiescence and Royal Assent by Default.

That Parliament does not reign supreme and that any notion of government has no legitimacy without the material evidence that the governed have given their consent and that there cannot be any Government for the one cannot exist in isolation without the other.

Also that any action taken by way of an Act or statute of Parliament is and always has been a criminal offence of FRAUD and Malfeasance in the office, at the very least.

It is now confirmed Formally, on and for the Record as of this Day the 10th Day of June 2021 Agreed by the State and the Crown By way of un-rebutted Affidavit and statement of Fact and that there is a lasting tacit and binding agreement through Acquiescence and Royal Assent by Default.

That the office of the Judiciary is nothing more than a sub office of a commercial body and the status and standing of any Judge or Magistrate currently on this land has no greater status or standing or authority than the Manager of McDonalds.

Also it is formally recognised on and for the record that the state is a legal embodiment by an act of registration which is of no material substance and therefore fraud by default and that the interests of the State are the interests of the State alone to the detriment of anybody and anything else including its own officers of the state. That the actions of the State are now recognised as an unconscionable and criminal fraternity capable of heinous crimes, without measure.

It is now confirmed Formally, on and for the Record as of this Day the 10th Day of June 2021 Agreed by the State and the Crown By way of un-rebutted Affidavit and statement of Fact and that there is a lasting tacit and binding agreement through Acquiescence and Royal Assent by Default. That any and all executable Orders and Documents must carry an affixed common seal which denotes point of origin and that any and all excitable Orders and Documents must be signed by human hand and in wet ink by a named authoritative living being who takes full responsibility for the content of that formal excitable Order or document. Any deviation from this standing process where there is no affixed common seal or signature in wet ink by a living hand with the authority to do so will be recognised in perpetuity as a criminal offence.

It is now confirmed Formally, on and for the Record as of this Day the 10th Day of June 2021 Agreed by the State and the Crown By way of un-rebutted Affidavit and statement of Fact and that there is a lasting tacit and binding agreement through Acquiescence and Royal Assent by Default. That all imposed Taxation and Duty is and always has been not only a criminal offence but is also detrimental to all the people of this planet.





That from this day forward and as of the 10th Day of June 2021 and in perpetuity the enforcement of all Taxation and duty is a recognised Act of Terrorism.

It is now confirmed Formally, on and for the Record as of this Day the 10th Day of June 2021 Agreed by the State and the Crown By way of un-rebutted Affidavit and statement of Fact and that there is a lasting tacit and binding agreement through Acquiescence and Royal Assent by Default.

That there is no such thing as money or commerce.

Nobody gets paid or has been paid.

No Body has the capability to Pay anybody or for anything or Item without Money.

All commercial instruments are nothing more than pieces of paper with marks on them.

That there value is only confidence and belief where confidence and Belief is recognised as being of no material substance.

The continued use of these commercial instruments is for the feeble of mind who insist on living in a make believe world of their own making.

Capitalism will forever be recognised and in perpetuity as the exploitation of another for personal gain.

This has always been an unconscionable and detrimental activity to the human race since Babylonian times.

It is now confirmed Formally, on and for the Record as of this Day the 10th Day of June 2021 Agreed by the State and the Crown By way of un-rebutted Affidavit and statement of Fact and that there is a lasting tacit and binding agreement through Acquiescence and Royal Assent by Default.

There is no greater Sanctuary than the human home, be this home a castle or a wood hut or a blanket on the ground.

From this day forward as of the 10th Day of June 2021 let it be known that any transgression of this sanctuary other than by invitation, that any transgression of this Sanctuary is a recognised Act of War and aggression.

We have the right by the very fact that we live to protect our life and the life of our loved ones.

Any transgression of this Sanctuary can be met with equal or great force with impunity.

This is the long standing law and traditions of this land. So say we all.

It is now confirmed Formally, on and for the Record as of this Day the 10th Day of June 2021 Agreed by the State and the Crown By way of un-rebutted Affidavit and statement of Fact and that there is a lasting tacit and binding agreement through Acquiescence and Royal Assent by Default.

That the practice of election by way of a secret ballot is, and always has been, an abomination and deception with no credibility, or redeeming qualities.

By the very fact that this is a SECRET Ballot by any means of notarisation or recording renders the outcome obsolete by definition that is a secret Ballot.

By the very fact that there is not a recognised un-elective or reverse process of election and by the very fact that there is no such word to this effect in the recognised dictionaries.

Then this elective process by way of secret ballot is and always has been void ab initio.

Have a nice day.

On and for the record.

Bring out the town crier and let the Bell ring.

Let it be known across this planet, that from this day the 10th Day of June 2021 that the satanic Roman Empire is no more.

Let it be by Decreed that this is the day and will always be the day in perpetuity when the days of austerity and tyranny end for all time to come.

Let this day go down in history across this planet as a day of celebration for all time. So say we all.

## Let the celebrations begin. So say we all.

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted. All Rights Reserved.





### Affidavit of Truth and Statement of Fact.

- 1. I, Neil-david of the House of Pope (being the undersigned) do solemnly swear, declare and depose....
- 2. That I am competent to state the matters herein, and do take oath and swear that the matters herein are true, certain and correct as contained within this Neil-david of the House of Pope Affidavit of Truth and Fact.
- 3. I am herein stating the truth, the whole truth & nothing but the truth; and these truths stand as fact until another can provide the material and physical evidence to the contrary.
- 4. That I fully and completely understand, before any charges can be brought, it must be firstly proved, by presenting the material evidence to support the facts that the charges are valid and have substance that can be shown to have material physical substance as a foundation in fact.
- 5. From: Exhibit (A). —Formal challenge to the twelve presumptions of law: A presumption is something that is presumed to be true and as a presumption then there is only a need for a formal challenge to that presumption to dismiss that presumption until the physical and material evidence can be presented to support that presumption.
- 6. From: Exhibit (B). Case Authority WI-05257F|| David Ward V Warrington Borough Council, 30thDay of May 2013. Which is a case at court tribunal undertaken by recognised due process, it is clear in the case that David Ward did not challenge the PCN or the traffic Management Act 2004 section 82. But what was challenged was the presumption of the consent of the governed. What is a mandatory requirement before the Acts and statutes can be legally acted upon is that the consent of the governed has some validity and that it can be presented as material fact be- fore any charges can be brought. It is clear from this case authority undertaken by due process that:
  - (1) It is illegal to act upon any of the Acts or statutes without the consent of the governed where the governed have actually given their consent and that consent is presentable as material physical evidence of the fact that the governed have giventheir consent.
  - (2) Where the Acts and statutes are acted upon then this is illegal and a criminal action by the State.
  - (3) The criminal action is Malfeasance in a public office and fraud.
  - (4) Were there is no consent of the governed on and for the public record then there is not governed and where there is no governed then there is no government. The one cannot exist without the other.
  - (5) As this criminal activity is observed to be standard practice and has been for nearly 800 years, then this is clear observable evidence to the fact that LAW is a presumption and there is no such thing as LAW. See Exhibit (A) the twelve presumptions of law.

From: Exhibit (C). —The Material evidence of the FACTS It has been confirmed by the Rt. Hon. Lord Chief Justice Sir Jack Beatson FBA, on and for the record that:-(1) Whilst there is no material and physical evidence to the fact that the governed have given their consent. Then the office of the Judiciary has no greater authority than the local manager of McDonalds. As the office of the Judiciary is a sub office of a legal embodiment by an act of registration. Where this act of registration creates nothing of physical material substance and is also fraud by default. Any objection to this observation of fact should be taken up with the Rt. Hon. Lord |Chief Justice Sir Jack Beatson FBA, Where the Rt. Hon. Lord Chief Justice Sir Jack Beatson FBA would then have to present the material and physical evidence that the governed have given their consent. As the office of the Judiciary is nothing more than a private commercial and fraudulent enterprise built upon fraud and criminal intent. This is by no stretch of the imagination a valid government by the people for the people as it is by default a private company providing a judicial service for profit and gain but where there is also and always a conflict of interests where there is a conflict of interests between the needs of the people and the state (Company) Policy which has no obligation to the





people or even the needs and wellbeing company staff. This has been confirmed by Chandran Kukathas of the London School of Economics and state office titled the Department of Government. See Exhibit (C) The Material evidence of the FACTS.

- 7. From Exhibit (D). It is quite clear that there is due process for the execution of legal and commercial documents. Where these processes are not followed then the very presence of a document which does not comply with these processes then the document itself is physical and material evidence of Malfeasance in a public office and fraud.
- 8. From Exhibit (E). It is very clear that all instances of Taxation and Duty, VAT is not only not necessary but only serves to deplete and subtract from the population's prosperity. Not only this but as we have shown it is also illegal and criminal to do so without the agreement or the consent of the governed. It is unconscionable and a recognised act of terrorism. The Exhibit speaks for itself.
- 9. From Exhibit (F). The Facts are the Facts. There is no money. The facts are the Facts. A great number of people live their lives in a world of make believe. Let us consider this. Two barristers or lawyers will and do enter into a court room and one of them will lose. For some reason which is beyond our comprehension it is a professionally accepted practice to have a 50% failure rate. In a world of reality there are some people who service the planes at the local airport between flights. If these people had a 50% failure rate then 50% of the planes would fall out of the sky. THAT IS A FACT. There is no money, just the illusion of money. There is legal tender and fiscal currency and commercial instruments and promissory Bank notes, but there is no money. It is quite clear that a lot of people live in a world of make believe and Alice in wonderland and La La Land. There is no money. It is not possible to pay for anything without money. You never paid for anything and you never got paid. That is a fact.
- 10. There is no valid, legal or lawful government on this land. See Exhibit (H) The Hypocrisy of the Secret Ballet Elective Process.
- 11. From Exhibit (G). My rights end where your rights begin. Your rights end where my rights begin. Rights are not granted by government or the crown and they cannot be taken away or violated by government or the crown. A Judge does not have the right to trespass on my property so the judge cannot give a Bailiff or a civil enforcement officer or a policeman the right by means of a warrant or an order because the Judge, who is a company servant by default, does not have that authority unless I agree. A public servant is a servant by default with the status of servant and a servant has no authority above the one who grants that authority. Until the Judge can present the agreement or the consent of the governed then the Judge has no authority to grant a warrant or a court order. Exhibit Case Authority WI-05257F. (David Ward V Warrington Borough Council. 30thday of May 2013). Also Exhibit (C) The Material evidence of the FACTS. These are the facts. The material evidence of these facts has been provided.
- 12. This Affidavit of Truth and statement of Fact stands on and for the record as FACT until some other can present the material physical evidence to the contrary which is valid.

Without ill will, or vexation.

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title of MR NEIL POPE For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope

No Assured Value. No liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.

All Rights Reserved.





# Exhibit (A)

# Formal challenge to the twelve presumptions of law

19th Day of January 2015





# Formal challenge to the twelve presumptions of law

Definition of presumption: <a href="http://www.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/english/presumption">http://www.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/english/presumption</a>

1. An idea that is taken to be true on the basis of probability:

As a presumption, is a presumption on which must be agreed by the parties, to be true.

THEN and EQUALLY

If one party challenges the presumption to be true on the basis of probability. Then this is all that is recognised to be required to remove the presumption is a formal challenge to that presumption. The presumption then has no standing or merit in FACT.

A probability: http://www.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/american\_english/probability

1. The extent to which something is probable; the likelihood of something happening or being the case:

By definition then this is not substantive as it is only a probability of what may be and therefore has no substance in material FACT.

A **State Court** does not operate according to any true rule of law, but by presumptions of the law. Therefore, if presumptions presented by the private Bar Guild are not rebutted they become fact and are therefore said to stand true. There are twelve (12) key presumptions asserted by the private Bar Guilds which if unchallenged stand true being *Public Record, Public Service, Public Oath, Immunity, Summons, Custody, Court of Guardians, Court of Trustees*,

Government as Executor/Beneficiary, Agent and Agency, Incompetence, and Guilt:

- (i) The Presumption of **Public Record** is that any matter brought before a state Court is a matter for the public record when in fact it is presumed by the members of the private Bar Guild that the matter is a private Bar Guild business matter. Unless openly rebuked and rejected by stating clearly the matter is to be on the Public Record, the matter remains a private Bar Guild matter completely under private Bar Guild rules;
  - We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Public Record* as it is by definition a presumption by definition and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.
- (ii) The Presumption of **Public Service** is that all the members of the Private Bar Guild who have all sworn a solemn secret absolute oath to their Guild then act as public agents of the Government, or "public officials" by making additional oaths of public office that openly, and deliberately, contradict their private "superior" oaths to their own Guild. Unless openly rebuked and rejected, the claim stands that these pri-vate Bar Guild members are legitimate public servants and therefore trustees under public oath;

We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Public Service* as it is by definition a presumption, by definition and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.





- (iii) The *Presumption of Public Oath* is that all members of the Private Bar Guild acting in the capacity of "public officials" who have sworn a solemn public oath remain bound by that oath and therefore bound to serve honestly, impartiality and fairly as dictated by their oath. Unless openly challenged and demanded, the presumption stands that the Private Bar Guild members have functioned under their public oath in contradiction to their Guild oath. If challenged, such individuals must recuse themselves as having a conflict of interest and cannot possibly stand under a public oath;
  - We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Public Oath* as it is by definition a presumption, by definition and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.
- (iv) The *Presumption of Immunity* is that key members of the Private Bar Guild in the capacity of "public officials" acting as judges, prosecutors and magistrates who have sworn a solemn public oath in good faith are immune from personal claims of injury and liability. Unless openly challenged and their oath demanded, the presumption stands that the members of the Private Bar Guild as public trustees acting as judges, prosecutors and magistrates are immune from any personal accountability for their actions;
  - We, the undersigned formally challenge the Presumption of Immunity as it is by definition a presumption, by definition and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.
- (v) The Presumption of Summons is that by custom a summons un-rebutted stands and therefore one who attends Court is presumed to accept a position (defendant, juror, witness) and jurisdiction of the court. Attendance to court is usually invitation by summons. Unless the summons is rejected and returned, with a copy of the rejection filed prior to choosing to visit or attend, jurisdiction and position as the accused and the existence of "guilt" stands;
  - We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Summons* as it is by definition a Presumption, by definition and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.
- (vi) The *Presumption of Custody* is that by custom a summons or warrant for arrest un-rebutted stands and therefore one who attends Court is presumed to be a thing and therefore liable to be detained in custody by "Custodians". Custodians may only lawfully hold custody of property and "things" not flesh and blood soul possessing beings. Unless this presumption is openly challenged by rejection of summons and/or at court, the presumption stands you are a thing and property and therefore lawfully able to be kept in custody by custodians;
  - We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Custody* as it is by definition a Presumption, by definition and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.
- (vii) The Presumption of Court of Guardians is the presumption that as you may be listed as a "resident" of a ward of a local government area and have listed on your "passport" the letter P, you are a pauper and therefore under the "Guardian" powers of the government and its agents as a "Court of Guardians". Unless this presumption is openly challenged to demonstrate you are both a general guardian and general executor of the matter (trust) before the court, the presumption stands and you are by default a pauper, and lunatic and therefore must obey the rules of the clerk of guardians (clerk of magistrate's court);

We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Guardians* as it is by definition a presumption, by definition and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.





(viii) The *Presumption of Court of Trustees* is that members of the Private Bar Guild presume you accept the office of trustee as a "public servant" and "government employee" just by attending a Roman Court; as such Courts are always for public trustees by the rules of the Guild and the Roman System. Unless this presumption is openly challenged to state you are merely visiting by "invitation" to clear up the matter and you are not a government employee or public trustee in this instance, the presumption stands and is assumed as one of the most significant reasons to claim jurisdiction - simply because you "appeared";

We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Trustees* as it is by definition a Presumption, by definition, and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.

(ix) The *Presumption of Government acting in two roles as Executor and Beneficiary* is that for the matter at hand, the Private Bar Guild appoints the judge/magistrate in the capacity of Executor while the Prosecutor acts in the capacity of Beneficiary of the trust for the current matter. If the accused seek to assert their right as Executor and Beneficiary over their body, mind and soul they are acting as an Executor De Son Tort or a "false executor" challenging the "rightful" judge as Executor.

Therefore, the judge/magistrate assumes the role of "true" executor and has the right to have you arrested, detained, fined or forced into a psychiatric evaluation. Unless this presumption is openly challenged to demonstrate you are both the true general guardian and general executor of the matter (trust) before the court, questioning and challenging whether the judge or magistrate is seeking to act as Executor De Son Tort, the presumption stands and you are by default the trustee, therefore must obey the rules of the executor (judge/magistrate) or you are an Executor De Son Tort and a judge or magistrate of the private Bar guild may seekto assistance of bailiffs or sheriffs to assert their false claim against you;

We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Government acting in two roles as Executor and Beneficiary* as it is by definition a presumption, by definition and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.

(x) The *Presumption of Agent and Agency* is the presumption that under contract law you have expressed and granted authority to the Judge and Magistrate through the statement of such words as "recognize, understand" or "comprehend" and therefore agree to be bound to a contract. Therefore, unless all presumptions of agent appointment are rebutted through the use of such formal rejections as "I do not recognise you", to remove all implied or expressed appointment of the judge, prosecutor or clerk as agents, the presumption stands and you agree to be contractually bound to perform at the direction of the judge or magistrate;

We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Agent and Agency* as it is by definition a presumption and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.

(xi) The *Presumption of Incompetence* is the presumption that you are at least ignorant of the law, therefore incompetent to present yourself and argue properly. Therefore, the judge/magistrate as Executor has the right to have you arrested, detained, fined or forced into a psychiatric evaluation. Unless this presumption is openly challenged to the fact that you know your position as executor and beneficiary and actively rebuke and object to any contrary presumptions, then it stands by the time of pleading that you are incompetent then the judge or magistrate can do what they need to keep you obedient;

We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Incompetence* as it is by definition a presumption and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.





(xii) The *Presumption of Guilt* is the presumption that as it is presumed to be a private business meeting of the Bar Guild, you are guilty whether you plead "guilty", do not plead or plead "not guilty". Therefore unless you either have previously prepared an affidavit of truth and motion to dismiss with extreme prejudice onto the public record or call a demurrer, then the presumption is you are guilty and the private Bar Guild can hold you until a bond is prepared to guarantee the amount the guild wants to profit from you.

We, the undersigned formally challenge the *Presumption of Guilt* as it is by definition a presumption and has no standing or merit in presentable or material fact.

We formally challenge all presumptions of law and as we have formally challenged all the twelve presumptions of law then the presumption of law formally has no substance in material FACT. We will recognise the rule of law, when and only when there is the material evidence of that assumed rule of law has some material evidence of substance in presentable material fact.

Until then, the search for the rule of law that has some credibility in material fact: continues.

It is done.

Without ill will or vexation.

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title of MR NEIL POPE For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope

No Assured Value. No liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.

All Rights Reserved.





# Exhibit (B)

# Case Authority Case No WI 05257F

David Ward
And
Warrington Borough Council
Date: 30th Day of May 2013



#### Case Overview

What the Government would like people to believe is that a procedural impropriety is an acceptable mistake which can be overlooked. But what this is a deliberate act of fraud and also malfeasance in a public office.

These are very serious crimes with criminal intent.

Fraud is a deliberate action to defraud where the victim of the crime is unaware having no knowledge of a situation or fact. This crime carries a penalty of 7 to 10 years incarceration and there latter, where there is multiple instances of. 63.5 million People are subject to this crime everyday as it is now commonplace and is carried out by the largest and most ruthless criminal company in this country.

This same company is also a public office with the enforcement to execute this crime which is inclusive of but not limited to:- The office of the police, The office of the Judiciary, Local government and central government; Independent Bailiff Companies which are licensed by the same company.

Malfeasance, Misfeasance and Nonfeasance is also a very severe crime with a period of incarceration of life in prison. Malfeasance is a deliberate act, with criminal intent to defraud. Ignorance is no defence. Malfeasance has been defined by appellate courts in other jurisdictions as a wrongful act which the actor has no legal right to do; as an act for which there is no authority or warrant of law; as an act which a person ought not to do; as an act which is wholly wrongful and unlawful; as that which an officer has no authority to do and is positively wrong or unlawful; and as the unjust performance of some act which the party performing it has no legal right.

Crimes of this nature cannot go unpunished. If crime goes unpunished then the criminal will undertake the action again and again. When the criminal is rewarded for the crime by their peers and superiors it then becomes difficult to know that a crime has been committed in the first place. However, it is everyone's obligation to be fully conversant with their actions, and the consequences of their actions in every situation.

"I was just following orders" Or "I was just doing my Job" Is no excuse.

When the full extent of these crimes is realised, it then becomes blatantly obvious that these crimes are deliberate and in full knowledge if not by the lower subordinates but defiantly by the executive officers of the company. The cost of these crimes has been estimated to be in the region of £4,037.25 Trillion over the past 35 years. This is the cost to the people of this small country which is far in excess by many times the global GDP.

The simplicity of this case is very often overlooked as it involves a simple PCN. (Penalty Charge Notice) It is important to note here that the appellant at tribunal did not challenge the PCN, or the Traffic Management Act. But the appellant took out the very foundation to any claim made under any Act or statute of Parliament. All of which have the same legal dependency which has never been fulfilled in 800 years.

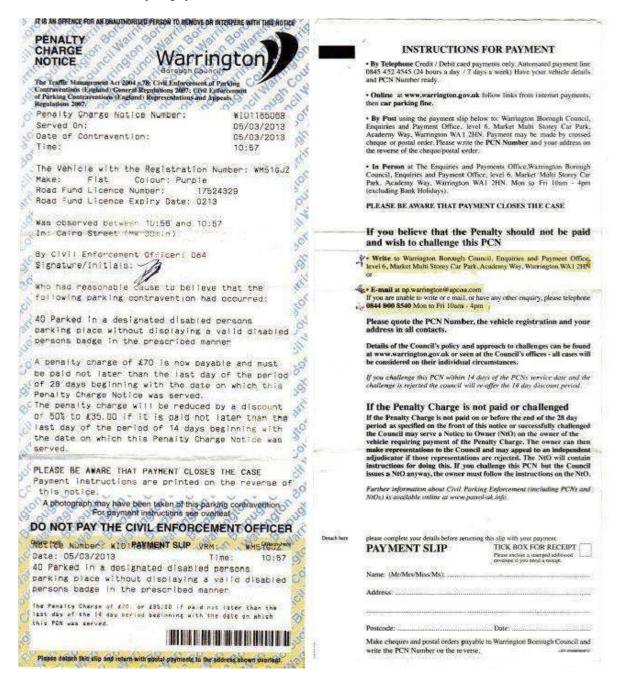
There are in excess of 8 million Act's and statutes. None of which can be acted upon without the legal authority to do so

To act upon these same Act's/Statutes without the legal authority to do so is Malfeasance in a public office and fraud at the very least. This case which was undertaken at tribunal and therefore recognized due process confirms this to be the facts of the matter.

### Case details.

This may be a simple PCN (Penalty Charge Notice) but close observation of the details will conclusively show otherwise.

This is the PCN (Penalty Charge Notice) issued by Warrington Borough Council which clearly shows that a claim is being made under the traffic management Act 2004. There is clearly no disclosure to the fact that there is no liability to pay as the outcome will show.



The next document and physical evidence is the notice to owner from the same Warrington Borough Council which also quite clearly makes the claim that there has been a violation of the Traffic Management Act 2004 section 82, on the 08 April 2013.

# **Notice to Owner**



Traffic Management Act 2004, s82: Civil Enforcement of Parking Contraventions (England) General Regulations 2007; Civil Enforcement of Parking Contraventions (England) Representations and Appeals Regulations 2007

Mr David Ward 145 Slater Street Warrington WA4 1DW

# WI01185069

This Notice to Owner has been issued to you by Warrington Borough Council because the Penalty Charge Notice has not been paid in full and you are the registered owner/keeper/hirer on the date on which the Penalty Charge Notice was served to the vehicle.

Date of this Notice to Owner and date of post	g 08/04/2013				
	To: Mr David Ward				
This Notice to Owner has been served on you t	ecause it appears to W	arrington Borough Cou	uncil that you are the owner of		
Vehicle Registration Number	WM51GJZ	Make	FIAT		
Tax Disc	17524329	Expiry	0213		
In respect of Penalty Charge Notice (PCN) Number	WI01185069	Served	05/03/2013		
By Civil Enforcement Officer (CEO)	WI084				
who had reason to believe that the following contravention had occurred and that a penalty charge was payable.	Parked in a designated disabled persons parking place without displaying a valid disabled persons badge in the prescribed manner				
Location of contravention	Cairo Street (MW 30min)				
Location of contravention					

Penalty Charge Amount:	£70			
Amount Paid to Date:	£0	Payment Due Now	£70	

Note: The person appearing to be in charge of the vehicle was served with a Penalty Charge Notice (PCN) which allowed 14 days for payment of a 50% discounted penalty charge; otherwise the full penalty charge became due. Either no payment has been received or any payment received has been insufficient to clear the penalty charge.

A penalty charge of £70 is now payable by you as the owner and must be paid no later than the last day of the period of 28 days beginning with the date on which this Notice is served. This Notice will be taken to have been served on the second working day after the day of posting (as shown above) unless you can show that it was not.

# YOU THE OWNER/KEEPER/HIRER ARE LIABLE FOR THE PENALTY CHARGE NOTICE - DO NOT IGNORE THIS NOTICE OR PASS IT TO THE DRIVER

You may make representations to Warrington Borough Council as to why this penalty charge should not be paid. These Representations should be made not later than the last day of the period of 28 days beginning on the date on which this Notice is served and any representations made outside that period may be disregarded.

Note: If you do not pay the penalty charge or make Representations before the period specified above, the penalty charge will increase by 50% to £105 and a Charge Certificate will be served on you. If you do not pay the full amount shown on the Charge Certificate, Warrington Borough Council may register it as a debt at the County Court and then put the case in the hands of the bailiffs who will add their own costs to the penalty charge.

Payment Slip

WI01185069

For payment options please see overleaf

You must complete this slip in BLOCK CAPITALS and return it to the address below:

Penalty Charge Notice:WI01185069 Vehicle Registration Number:WM51GJZ

Date of Contravention:05/03/2013

Payment Amount Due: £70

Warrington Borough Council, Enquiries & Payments Office, Level 6, Market Multi Storey Car Park, Academy Way, Warrington, WA1 2HN

Along with the opportunity to make representation as to why there is no liability.



Traffic Management Act 2004, s82: Civil Enforcement of Parking Contraventions (England) General Regulations 2007; Civil Enforcement of Parking Contraventions (England) Representations and Appeals Regulations 2007

#### WI01185069

Penalty Charge Notice: WI01185069 Vehicle Registration Number:WM51GJZ Date Of Contravention:05/03/2013

If you believe that the penalty charge should not be paid you may make Representations to Warrington Borough Council. Representations must be made in writing and you may use this form.

Representations must be made in writing and you may use this form.

How to Make Representations
The Traffic Management Act 2004 sets our grounds (see below) on which you may make Representations
The Traffic Management Act 2004 sets our grounds (see below) on which you may make Representations
Representations must be made in writing within the period of 28 days beginning with the date of service of this Notice, the date of service will be taken to have been 2 working days after the day of posting. Any Representations made after this date may be disregarded.

If your Representation is successful a Notice of Acceptance will be iesued and the penalty charge cancelled.

If your Representation is unsuccessful a Notice of Rejection will be iesued and the penalty charge cancelled.

If your Representation is unsuccessful a Notice of Repeating will be induced to you and you must either pay the penalty charge in full or appeal to an Adjudicator, who will independently consider your Appeal. An Appeal form will be included with the Notice of Rejection, which you should complete and send to the adjudicator at the address shown on the form. Details of the appeals procedure will be sent with the Notice of Representations.

Section One: Grounds for Representations.

Please lick the grounds on which you are making representations.

I am not liable to pay the penalty charge because:

I had ceased to be its owner of the vehicle in question/or Please complete section 2.

I had ceased to be its owner before the date on which the alleged contravention occurred/or Please complete section 2.

The vehicle had been permitted to remain at rest in the place in question by a person who was in control of the vehicle without the consent of the owner.

Supply proof such as a police crime report number, police station address or insurance claim in Section 3.

We are a vehicle hirrs firm and the vehicle was on hire under a hirring agreement and the hirre had signed a statement acknowledging liability for any PCN issued during the hirring period.

We would also point out at this point that this is an unsigned NOTICE and not a legal document. The mitigating circumstances are that there has been a procedural impropriety, which is clearly an option as this is clearly stated on the notice to owner. So it is apparent that there is a procedural impropriety in place and this is known by Warrington Borough Council otherwise this option would not be a part of the Notice to owner. We also took the opportunity to utilise a second option which confirms there is a procedural impropriety and that the order which is alleged to have been contravened in relation to the vehicle is invalid. Why else would these possibilities be on this notice to owner if there was not a procedural impropriety. We also took the opportunity to complete section 3 of the notice to owner to clarify the procedural impropriety on a separate piece of paper as advocated by Warrington Borough Council as there was not enough space on the notice to owner provided. These presentations were as follows:-

# **Notice to Warrington Borough Council**

145 Slater Street
Latchford
Warrington
WA4 1DW
16th of April 2013

Warrington Borough Council, Enquiries & Payments Office Level 6 Market Multi Story Car Park Academy Way Warrington WA1 2H

### Notice of opportunity to withdraw

NOTICE TO AGENT IS NOTICE TO PRINCIPAL AND NOTICE TO PRINCIPAL IS NOTICE TO AGENT DO NOT IGNORE THIS LETTER. IGNORING THIS LETTER WILL HAVE LEGAL CONSEQUENCES

Your Reference: WI01185069

**Dear Sirs** 

We do not know who to name as the recipient of this communication as the sender failed in his/her duty of care and did not sign the document sent to Mr David Ward at his address. The action of not signing the document sent to Mr David Ward legally means that no living person has taken legal responsibility for the content of the document on behalf of Warrington Borough Council and the document cannot be legally responded to. That very act of not signing the document renders the document void and therefore none legal and unusable in law under current legislation. **Strike one**. Deliberate Deception.

This Document will now be kept on file as physical presentable evidence, as it represent the criminal activities of the representatives of Warrington Borough Council whether they are aware of this transgression or not. Ignorance of the law is no defence and all of the representatives of Warrington Borough Council are now culpable under the current legislation because one individual failed to sign the document. This is a fact which must be understood. **Strike two**. Ignorance of current legislation.

The second big mistake on the document is that the document is a notice to owner. Under current legislation the owner of any motorised vehicle is the DVLA Swansea SA99 1BA, this means that some imbecile at Warrington Borough Council has sent a notice to owner to the registered keeper and not the official owner. **Strike three**. Document sent to the wrong address. We have not progressed beyond the first line yet and we are falling around on the floor in a state of hysteria at the competence levels demonstrated by the representatives of Warrington Borough Council. Mr David Ward is the official registered keeper not the owner.

The very next line refers to the Traffic Management Act 2004. Now this is where things get really interesting because the Act referred to is an act of HM Parliament and governments PLC, a recognised corporation or an all for profit business. An Act which is not law in the UK, it is not even referred to as law as it is an Act of a corporation or an all for profit business, or policy, but it is not a law. **Strike four.** Displays lack of understanding and competence regarding what is the difference between law and legislation.

Act's and statutes of HM Parliament and governments **PLC** can only be given force of law by the consent of the governed which have agreed to those Act's and statutes of HM Parliament and governments PLC. There for there is a mandatory legal requirement under current legislation that the governed must have given their consent legally which can be physically presented as fact before the Act's and statutes of HM Parliament and governments PLC can be given force of law.

Not Law, Not enforceable. Sixty three and a half million people in the UK have not legally entered into those agreements in full knowledge and understanding and of their own free will, which must be kept on the public record for the Act's and statutes of HM Parliament and governments PLC to be given an action which involves force. Or force of law. The answers to the questions are in the understanding of the words used to implement acts of force. Or Law.

The next item we come to is a demand for payment. A demand for payment without a signed Bill is a direct contravention of the Bills of Exchange Act 1882. **Strike Five**. The Bills of exchange act of 1882 is based upon a pre existing commercial contract or agreement. See Bills of exchange act of 1882.

http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/Vict/45-46/61.

Profiteering through deception is an act of fraud. Strike six. See Fraud Act 2006.

http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2006/35/contents. Insisting or demanding payment without a pre-existing commercial arrangement which is based on presentable fact in the form of a commercial agreement is an act of deception. Payment is a commercial activity.

### You have been served LEGAL NOTICE

Mr David ward has no recognisable legal means to respond to a demand for payment without a signed bill which is based upon a pre existing commercial contract or arrangement or agreement, because there is no standing commercial contract or arrangement or agreement between Mr David Ward and Warrington Borough Council. If Mr David Ward was to willingly comply with the demand for payment without a commercially recognised bill, then Mr David Ward would have knowingly given consent and conspired to a commercially fraudulent action. This in turn would make Mr David Ward culpable under current regulation for that action. Mr David Ward will not knowingly create that liability against himself or create that culpability.

The very presentation of the document that we are responding to from Warrington Borough Council, which is also a document that will be kept on file for future presentation as physical evidence, which is presentable physical evidence and a list of transgressions against the currently held legislation.

This same document supplied by Warrington Borough Council recognises that there may be, or has been a procedural impropriety by the enforcement authority. This is the only saving grace on this document which allows for an honourable withdrawal, of the proceedings implemented illegally by the enforcement authority.

This document is representation as to the procedural impropriety by the enforcement authority and as stated at the outset of the document, gives an opportunity to withdraw due to the procedural impropriety by the enforcement authority. This process is also a matter of complying with current legislation, without which Mr David Ward would be unsuccessful if he were to pursue legal proceeding against the enforcement authority and or the members of Warrington Borough Council.

As the opportunity to withdraw has now been presented to the enforcement authority and the members of Warrington Borough Council under a procedural impropriety by the enforcement authority. Should the above mentioned not take the opportunity to make an honourable withdrawal and confirm such in writing to Mr David Ward, then Mr David Ward will be left with no other option in the future but to start legal proceedings against the enforcement authority and the members of Warrington Borough Council.

The content of this document will be in the public domain in the next few days as there is no agreement in place which is legally binding with which to prevent this. We don't expect to be hearing from the enforcement authority and or the members of Warrington Borough Council again unless it is in the form of a written confirmation of withdrawal of proceedings. No further correspondence will be entered into regarding this matter.

WITHOUT PREJUDICE, i.e. all natural and Unalienable Rights Reserved

For and on behalf of David Ward

Mr David Ward reserves the right to use force to defend himself, his family and his family home, which he has an unalienable right to do so. Response to this notice should be forwarded within 10 days of receipt of this notice to the postal address known as,

145 Slater Street, Latchford, Warrington WA4 1DW

No assured value, No liability. No Errors & Omissions Accepted. All Rights Reserved. WITHOUT RECOURSE – NON-ASSUMPSIT

#### You have been served LEGAL NOTICE

Warrington Borough council decided at this point not to recognise the representation given or the requirement for Warrington Borough council to present the legal and presentable "Consent of the governed" Which is mandatory for Warrington Borough council to have the correct legal authority before acting under the Act's and statutes of parliament.

It is also important to note that Warrington Borough council did not at this point contest the presentations made.



Mr David Ward 145 Slater Street Warrington WA4 1DW

Parking Services Unit Enquiries & Payment Office Level 6, Market Multi Storey Car Park Academy Way Warrington WA1 2HN

Interim Chief Executive Professor Steven Broomhead www.warrington.gov.uk If you have difficulty making contact please dial 0844 800 8540

APCOA PARKING

23/04/2013

Dear Mr Ward,

Re: Notice of Rejection of Representations

Traffic Management Act 2004 - s78; Civil Enforcement of Parking Contraventions (England) General Regulations 2007; Civil Enforcement of Parking Contraventions (England) Representations and Appeals Regulations 2007.

PCN No : WI01185069 Date Issued : 05/03/2013 10:57:04 Location of Contravention : Cairo Street (MW 30min)

Your representations against the above Penalty Charge Notice have been carefully considered in the light of the circumstances at the time and in accordance with the Traffic Management Act 2004. Grounds for cancellation of the charge have not been established and this letter is the formal Notice of "Rejection of Representations".

The reasons for rejection are: of wha!?
Your vehicle was parked in a designated disabled persons parking place without displaying a valid disabled persons badge in the prescribed manner.

Unfortunately, you cannot park in a Disabled Bay unless you are clearly displaying a valid Disabled Blue Badge. The Traffic Information Sign on Cairo Street (adjacent to your vehicle) clearly states:-

Disabled badge holders only,

8am - 6.30pm\*

and, on the road (adjacent to your vehicle) there is a white 'bay' marking with the word "DISABLED".

There is no effective contest to the presentations made. So the presentations made stand as fact.

Also at this point Warrington Borough council invited Mr D Ward to take Warrington Borough council to tribunal and the outcome would be legal and binding on both parties. So we took advantage of this generous offer and we also included Page 9 of 14 copies of all documents up to this point as physical evidence. This was the same process as before. Along with same presentations sent to Warrington Borough council. Along with a letter to the adjudicator as follows:

#### Dear Adjudicator

Please forgive the informality as we have not been made aware of the name of the adjudicator.

This is in response to Warrington Borough Councils decision to reject our challenge against the PCN. Clearly the PCN has been challenged by Mr David Ward, But that challenge has not been rebutted by Warrington Borough Council, as Warrington Borough Council have only repeated the grounds under which the PCN was raised. Copy under same cover, which is highlighted. Also a PCN is a penalty charge Notice and as such a notice of a penalty charge. A recognisable Bill has not been raised and presented to Mr David Ward complete with a wet ink signature.

As the presentations made by Mr David Ward were not addressed, then the challenge made by Mr David Ward still stands and the PCN is not valid or enforceable.

Warrington Borough Council has made a demand for payment, but has not presented Mr David Ward with a Bill which is recognised under the Bills of exchange act of 1882. (Which also must have a signature in wet ink?) Warrington Borough Council cannot raise a Bill because there is no commercial arrangement in place between Warrington Borough Council and Mr David Ward under which to raise a Bill.

For Mr David Ward to respond by paying without a bill signed in wet ink, then that would be a direct violation of the Bills of Exchange Act of 1882. In addition to this, as there is no commercial arrangement and Bill presented, this would also be a contravention of the fraud act of 2006. Mr David Ward is not in the habit of knowingly conspiring to fraud. This action would also create a liability against Mr David Ward.

Warrington Borough has also listed in their "Rejection of Representations" the Traffic Management Act 2004 – s78 in support of their claim. The Acts and Statutes of HM Parliaments and Governments PLC can only be given force of law by the consent of the governed. What is mandatory in the first instance is the consent of the governed which is also presentable as fact. As the consent of the governed is not presentable as fact, then the Acts and Statutes of HM Parliaments and Governments PLC cannot be acted upon in any way which would cause loss to the governed. What is mandatory in this instance is the presentable agreements of sixty three and a half million governed to be in place before an Act or Statute can be acted upon. We fail to see how this is in support of the PCN presented to Mr David Ward.

We fail to see how listing the Traffic Management Act 2004 – s78 supports the claims made by Warrington Borough Council in any way other than to create obfuscation in an attempt to confuse the mind.

There are no agreements in place between the 22000 residents of the Warrington Borough and Warrington Borough Council, which can be presented as fact complete with signatures in wet ink, which can be presented to support the claim of Warrington Borough Council in support of a demand for payment. Without violating the Bill's of exchange Act of 1882 and the fraud act of 2006 section 2 Fraud by false representation see:

http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2006/35/section/2. And section 4 part 2

A person may be regarded as having abused his position even though his conduct consisted of an omission rather than an act. See:

http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2006/35/section/4. An omission in the form of an omitted signature would constitute an act of fraud under section 4 section 2 of the fraud act of 2006.

So let us summarise regarding the grounds for appeal with reference to the form provided for appeal.

- (A) The alleged contravention did not occur. No contravention has occurred, because there are no agreements between the 220,000 members of the Warrington Borough and Warrington Borough Council, which can be legally presented as fact in support of the alleged contravention.
- (C) There has been a procedural impropriety by the council. The council did not respond to the challenge made by Mr David Ward in a manner which would make any sense or would constitute a rebuttal to the challenge. Warrington Borough Council are advocating to Mr David Ward in their demand for payment without a bill presented, a direct contravention of the Bill's of exchange Act 1882 and the Fraud Act 2006.

• (D) The traffic Order which is alleged to have been contravened in relation to the vehicle concerned is invalid. The traffic order (that's a new approach, can't find a listing for that.) is illegal because there is no agreement between the parties which is legally presentable as fact and signed in wet ink. You have got to love that word legal, legally blind, legal consent.

All presentable as fact complete with a signature in wet ink, and without the signature in wet ink on a legal document in the form of an agreement, then it is not legal or is illegal and therefore not lawful. You have to love the word legal.

Need we continue? It is obvious at this point that there is no body at Warrington Borough Council that is capable of understanding the challenge made by Mr David Ward, or capable of responding therefore an Adjudicator becomes necessary.

There is only one outcome to this tribunal, where the adjudicator is a recognised lawyer and is independent of the council.

- A challenge has been made and has not been effectively rebutted by Warrington Borough Council.
- The action of demanding payment without the presentation of a lawful legal Bill which is subject to The Bills of Exchange Act of 1882 and signed in wet ink cannot be responded to in the manner expected by Warrington Borough Council, without a second transgression against the fraud act of 2006.
- Regardless of the policies or legislation of Warrington Borough Council or HM Parliaments and Governments PLC, any commercial activity would constitute an act of fraud without the commercial agreements in place beforehand.
- The continued activates where demands for payment are made without observing the bills of exchange act 1882 and a recognised bill is presented complete with wet ink signature is a continued procedural impropriety by the council and the members of Warrington Borough Council are culpable in law for their actions.

There can only be one outcome to this tribunal which is acceptable under current legislation and that outcome will be found in favour of the appellant Mr David Ward and not in favour of continued transgressions against current legislation by Warrington Borough Council.

In the document provided outlining procedure to make presentations in this tribunal process, there is a section concerning Costs in favour of the appellant, where a party has behaved wholly unreasonable.

We have taken a considerable amount of time and energy responding to Warrington Borough Council when making representation and in preparation for this tribunal. It is not without reason that a consideration could be expected. This would also serve to enforce the decision made by the adjudicator in this tribunal. If the adjudicator is truly an independent and an honourable individual then a consideration is in order.

Mr David Ward also notes that as this Tribunal is informal then it is also recognised as not legally binding regardless of the findings of the Adjudicator.

We would also like a response in writing from the adjudicator to relay the outcome of this tribunal conveying the reasons for the adjudicator's decisions.

For and on behalf of Mr David Ward

WITHOUT PREJUDICE, i.e. all natural and Unalienable Rights Reserved

Mr David Ward reserves the right to use force to defend himself, his family and his family home, which is his unalienable right to do so.

No assured value, No liability. Errors & Omissions Accepted. All Rights Reserved. WITHOUT RECOURSE – NON-ASSUMPSIT

There are addition changes in international law that the adjudicator may not be aware of at this time. Please consider the following which also has some bearing on this tribunal.

The results from the tribunal are as follows. Decision Cover Letter (Appellant) 1249270-1.pdf



Traffic Penetry Tribunal Operaglisid House, Water Lane, Wilmelow, Cheening SPB 5888

appeale@treffopenettylefoursal.gov.ulc vovectesffopenettylefoursal.gov.ulc

Mr David Ward 145 Slater Street Latchford Warrington Cheshire WA4 1DW Case Number: WI 05257F

Vehicle Registration: WM51GJZ

Direct Dial: 01625 44 55 84

30 May 2013

Dear Mr Ward,

David Ward v Warrington Borough Council WI01185069

Enclosed you will find the Adjudicator's Decision. A copy has been sent to the Council.

The Adjudicator's Decision is final and binding on both you and the Council.

The attached notes explain the consequences of the Decision, but must be read subject to any specific directions given by the Adjudicator.

If payment is required, please send payment to the Council, not to the Traffic Penalty Tribunal.

Yours sincerely

Kerry Conway

Clearly this is a tribunal and as such recognised due process which is legal and binding on both Parties. In addition to this there was the adjudicator's decision.



Case Number WI 05257F

#### **Adjudicator's Decision**

David Ward and Warrington Borough Council

**Penalty Charge Notice** 

WI01185069

£70.00

Appeal allowed on the ground that the Council does not contest the appeal.

#### Reasons

The PCN was issued on 5 March 2013 at 10:57 to vehicle WM51GJZ in Cairo Street for being parked in a designated disabled person's parking place without clearly displaying a valid disabled person's badge.

The council has decided not to contest this appeal. The adjudicator has therefore directed that the appeal is allowed without consideration of any evidence or the merits of the case.

The appellant is not liable to pay the outstanding penalty charge.

The Proper Officer on behalf of the Adjudicator

30 May 2013

Page 1 of 1

"Appeal allowed on the ground that the council does not contest the appeal" "The council has decided not to contest this appeal"

Warrington Borough Council cannot contest the appeal. There is a mandatory requirement for Warrington Borough council to present as physical evidence and factual foundation for the claim, which is the legally signed on and for the public record "Consent of the Governed" This is the legal authority that Warrington Borough council would have to present as physical evidence and foundation for their claim, for the claim to have any legal substance in presentable fact.

He who makes the claim must also provide the foundation and the physical proof of that claim otherwise the moon could be made from cream cheese just because Warrington Borough council claim this is so.

Without this physical evidence then the claim is fraudulent. Hence a crime is committed by Warrington Borough council and that crime is fraud not a procedural impropriety or a mistake. Also, there is a second crime. This second crime is Malfeasance in a public office. A clear and intended action to extort funds where there is no legal authority to do so.

"The adjudicator has therefore directed that the appeal is allowed without consideration of any evidence or the merits of the case"

Clearly there are merits of the case which have been presented here.

The appellant is not liable to pay. Case No WI 05257F Dated 30th day of May 2013.

There is also confirmation of this fact from Warrington Borough council and signed in wet ink by an officer of the state

Scott Clarke Dated 29th of May 2013.

	ppeal Not Contested b rement Authority	y the	No Contes	
	Appeal Details			
Name of Enforcement Authority	Warrington Borough Council			
Traffic Penalty Tribunal reference		W105257F		
Appellant's name		Mr David Ward		
Appellant's address	Latchf Warring	145 Slater Street Latchford Warrington WA4 1DW		
and the second s	PCN Details			
Penalty Charge Notice number	WI01185069			
VRM		WM51GJZ		
Contravention date Contravention time		05/03/2013		
Location		10:57:04 Cairo Street (MW 30min)		
PCN Issue Date	05/03/2			
Full Penalty Charge	£70.0	E70.00		
Amount Paid	£0.0	£0.00		
Contravention Code	40	AGVINT-		
	Parking with Removal 🗆	Bus Lan	9.0	
Postal PCN	Yes 🗆	No EZ		
Reason for Postal PCN	Camera (Bus Lane)	0		
	Camera (Parking)	0		
	Drive away	0		
	Issue prevention	0		
Release and Storage Charge (if vehicle removed)				
The Enforcement Authority does n	at intend to contest this ca	se furthe	or because:	
Due to an unanticipated shortage of P no alternative except to exercise our of Authorising Signature	liscretion and cancel the abov	e Penalty	Charge Notice,	
		-41 Tra		
Print Name	CLARGE			

"Due to the unanticipated shortage of parking services staff, Warrington Borough Council has no alternative except to exercise our discretion and cancel the above Penalty Charge Notice"

This is a very interesting choice of words which are obfuscatory in nature. Warrington Borough Council will never be able to provide staff which can provide the legal consent of the governed because for the past 800 years the governed have never once been so much as asked to provide the legal consent of the governed on and for the public record. Warrington Borough council or it's parking services staff cannot provide something that does not exist and is of no physical substance for the foundation to the claim.

"Warrington Borough Council has no alternative except to exercise our discretion"

As there is no legal consent of the governed then Warrington Borough Council does not have any authority or discretion to exercise. This also applies to HM Parliaments and Government PLC, the parent company.

The ramifications to this case authority are huge and not all apparent at first glance. Consider the following. A licence is a permission to undertake an action that would otherwise be illegal. HP Parliaments and Governments PLC clearly do not have the legal Authority to issue any form of licence without the legal and physically presentable signed in wet ink consent of the governed. Also, HM. Parliaments and Governments PLC do not have the legal authority to determine that an action is illegal without the legal and signed consent of the governed physically on and for the public record. There is no physical record of the fact. 63.5 million People have not signed the consent of the governed.

63.5 million People have never once been asked and have never once signed the consent of the governed and as the office of Parliament is only a four year office then there must be this signed legal document every four years on and for the public record.

All forms of Tax, VAT, Duty, Council tax etc is illegal and constitutes fraud and malfeasance in a public office without this legal dependency being fulfilled.

The enforcement of these Acts/Statutes, by the Police, the local authority, the Judiciary, and government licensed Bailiffs are also illegal and constitute Malfeasance without this legal authority to do so.

It is a known fact and this has been documented by Chartered accountants that the populace pays all manner of tax to the tune of 85% in the £. Sometimes where fuel is concerned this is a much as 92% in the pound. The argument has been made that it is necessary to pay tax to pay for the cervices that we need such as police, ambulance and so on. Then it can also be argued that these people who provide these services should not pay any form of Tax. They should live a tax free life.

This is not in evidence. In fact the contrary is true.

It would also be accurate to argue that the 15% that the populace gets to keep actually pays for all the services inclusive. People provide services not government. This would be an accurate assessment of the available facts. There is no valid reason to pay tax at all and the cost of living would drop by 85% at a minimum. Do the math.

All the public officials are also victims of this crime including the Police, Ambulance Paramedic, Teachers and so on. In fact there is not an instance where there is not a victim of this crime.

The ramifications span well beyond the content of this case authority undertaken by recognised due process at tribunal.



# Exhibit (C)

# The Material evidence of the FACTS

19th Day of January 2015





It is on and for the public record by way of published records at http://www.judiciary.gov.uk/wpcontent/uploads/JCO/Documents/Speeches/beatsonj040608.pdf

That at the NOTTINGHAM TRENT UNIVERSITY 16 APRIL 2008 the HON. SIR JACK BEATSON FBA spoke the following words. (Supplement 1 Provided)

"The 2003 changes and the new responsibilities given to the Lord Chief Justice necessitated a certain amount of re-examination of the relationship between the judiciary and the **two stronger branches of the state** --- the executive and the legislature."

It is clear from the HON. SIR JACK BEATSON FBA spoke words that the office of the Judiciary is a sub office of the state. Therefore there will always be a conflict of interests between any private individual who is not a state company employee, AND there is and will always be a conflict of interests Where a Judge or a magistrate is acting in the office of the judiciary, where the office of the judiciary is a sub office of the state.

What is a State?

See (Supplement 2) from the London School of Economics

- "1) The state should not be viewed as a form of association that subsumes or subordinates all others.
- 2) The state is not an entity whose interests map closely onto the interests of the groups and individuals that fall under its authority, but has interests of its own.
- 3) The state is, to some extent at least, an alien power; though it is of humanconstruction, it is not within human control.
- 4) The state is not there to secure peoples deepest interests, and it does not serve to unify them, reconcile them with one another, bring their competing interests into harmony, or realize any important good such as justice, freedom, or peace. While its power might be harnessed from time to time, that will serve the interests of some not the interests of all.
- 5) The state is thus an institution through which individuals and groups seek to exercise power (though it is not the only such institution); but it is also an institution that exercises power over individuals and groups.
  6) The state is, ultimately, an abstraction, for it has no existence as a material object, is not confined to a
- particular space, and is not embodied in any person or collection of persons."

#### Also:

"The question now is: what does it mean to say that a state is a corporate entity? The state is a corporation in the way that a people or a public cannot be. "

A number of things are clear from this definition of state from the London School of Economics.

- 1. A state is a corporate entity by an act of registration: A Legal embodiment by an Act of registration.
- 2. A state has no obligations to anything other than the state and to the exclusion of anything or anybody else.
- 3. A state is nothing of material substance but only a construct of the mind.

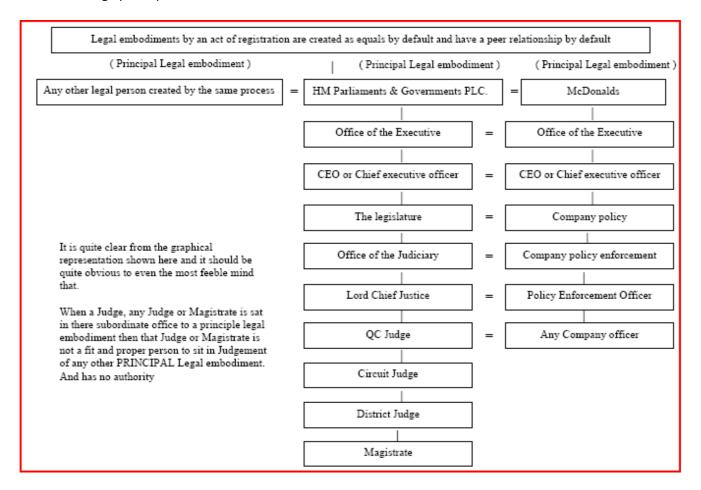
All that is created by the same process is equal in status and standing to anything else that is created by the same





process. There is a peer relationship of equals that are separate legal embodiments.

Consider the graphic representation for those that are feeble of mind.



If there is any disagreement to the above stated FACT, then they should take this up with the Rt. Hon Lord Chief Justice Sir Jack Beatson FBA.

The Facts Are the Facts. This is the material evidence of the FACTS.

From the Supplement 2, Definition of State from the London School of economics.

"The question now is: what does it mean to say that a state is a corporate entity? The state is a corporation in the Way that a people or a public cannot be. "

A Corporation is a legal embodiment by an act of registration......

To be legal then there has to be a meeting of the minds and an agreement between two parties. Legal is by agreement.

So by agreement:-

- 1. The state should not be viewed as a form of association that subsumes or subordinates all others.
- 2. The state is not an entity whose interests map closely onto the interests of the groups and individuals that fall under its authority, but has interests of its own.





- 3. The state is, to some extent at least, an alien power; though it is of human construction, it is not within human control.
- 4. The state is not there to secure people's deepest interests, and it does not serve to unify them, reconcile them with one another, bring their competing interests into harmony, or realize any important good such as justice, freedom, or peace. While its power might be harnessed from time to time, that will serve the interests of some not the interests of all.
- 5. The state is thus an institution through which individuals and groups seek to exercise power (though it is not the only such institution); but it is also an institution that exercises power over individuals and groups.
- 6. The state is, ultimately, an abstraction, for it has no existence as a material object, is not confined to a particular space, and is not embodied in any person or collection of persons.

If a carpenter were to register a chair he had made. There is the act of registration, then the certificate of registration where two parties have agreed that there is a chair...

The point being that there is a chair and this chair is of material substance.

A legal embodiment by an act of registration where there is nothing of material substance created, is nothing more than a figment of the mind that has agreed to create nothing of material substance.

This very legal agreement is an act of fraud by deception.

The state is, ultimately, an abstraction, for it has no existence as a material object, is not confined to a Particular space, and is not embodied in any person or collection of persons.

The State which is a legal embodiment is of no material substance. How is it possible that:

- A legal embodiment by an act of registration which is of no material substance by default, or
- A State, which is of no material substance by default, or
- A Corporation, which is of no material substance by default

How is it possible that something of no material substance in fact or which is a fiction of the mind can:

- Have a life of its own, or
- Claimed to have Authority over another, or
- Can be held responsible, or
- Have a liability, or
- holds property, or
- Have any form of powers or
- Be in any way or have any form of legitimacy in existence, or
- Undertake an act of force.

It is quite clear that, Chandran Kukathas, Department of Government and the London School of Economics, have had great difficulty defining what a state is. Why are we not surprised at this? It is not possible to define or give definition to or to legitimise something which is of no material substance and is a figment of the imagination.

Fraud however has been clearly defined as a criminal act with full knowledge and intent to engage in criminal behaviour for the personal gain of oneself or another, to the expense of another party.

To bring about by an act of force, support of this same fraud and criminal intent is also clearly recognised as act of terrorism. So it is quite clear and has been confirmed by the Rt. Hon Lord Chief Justice Sir Jack Beatson FBA, who has achieved the highest status within the office of the Judiciary as Lord Chief Justice that.





This Land by the name of England and the (United Kingdom (Private corporation)) which extends to the common wealth is run definitively by terrorists who maintain their status by fraud and deception to the expense of others by acts of force where there is no legitimacy and can be no legitimacy to the fact that a state is a legal embodiment by an act of registration of which there is no material substance to support that fact and by maintaining that parliament reigns supreme, where the legal definition of Statute which is a" legislative rule given force of law by the consent of the governed", where there has been no consent of the governed and there is no material evidencethat the governed have given their consent to legitimise this claim to supremacy and authority

See Case authority and exhibit (B) Case Authority No WI 05257F. David Ward. V. Warrington Borough Council,

Which by all accounts holds executive status within the STATE. Above that of the legislation and cannot be held accountable to that legislation as the status of the officers is superior to the legislation.

The Facts Are the Facts. This is the material evidence of the FACTS.





Supplement 1. Supplement 1.



#### SPEECH BY THE HON. SIR JACK BEATSON FBA

#### JUDICIAL INDEPENDENCE AND ACCOUNTABILITY: PRESSURES AND OPPORTUNITIES

#### NOTTINGHAM TRENT UNIVERSITY

#### 16 APRIL 2008

A quiet constitutional upheaval has been occurring in this country since 1998. That year saw the enactment of the Human Rights Act and the devolution legislation for Scotland, Northern Ireland and to a lesser degree, Wales. These developments have led to new interest in the judiciary. Today, however, I am primarily concerned with events since June 2003 when the government announced the abolition of the office of Lord Chancellor, bringing to an end a position in which a senior member of the Cabinet was also a judge, Head of the Judiciary, and Speaker of the House of Lords. The government also announced the replacement of the Judicial Committee of the House of Lords by a United Kingdom Supreme Court. These events led to the Constitutional Reform Act 2005 (hereafter "CRA") and to the Lord Chief Justice becoming Head of the Judiciary of England and Wales.

The 2003 changes and the new responsibilities given to the Lord Chief Justice necessitated a certain amount of re-examination of the relationship between the judiciary and the two stronger branches of the state --- the executive and the legislature. Moreover, in the atmosphere of reform and change, branded as "modernisation", not all have always remembered the long accepted rules and understandings about what judges can appropriately say and do outside their courts. Others have asked whether the rules and understandings remain justified in modern conditions. The "pressures" to which my title refers arise because of the view of some that judges should be more engaged with the public, the government, and the legislature than they have been in the past. The "Opportunities" arise from

http://www.judiciary.gov.uk/wp-content/uploads/JCO/Documents/Speeches/beatsonj040608.pdf





http://philosophy.wisc.edu/hunt/A%20Definition%20of%20the%20State.htm

#### **Supplement 2**

#### A Definition of the State

**Chandran Kukathas** 

**Department of Government** 

**London School of Economics** 

c.kukathas@lse.ac.uk

Presented at a conference on Dominations and Powers: The Nature of the State, University of Wisconsin, Madison, March 29, 2008

#### 1. The problem of defining the state

A state is a form of political association, and political association is itself only one form of human association. Other associations range from clubs to business enterprises to churches. Human beings relate to one another, however, not only in associations but also in other collective arrangements, such as families, neighbourhoods, cities, religions, cultures, societies, and nations. The state is not the only form of political association. Other examples of political associations include townships, counties, provinces, condominiums, territories, confederations, international organizations (such as the UN) and supranation-al organizations (such as the EU). To define the state is to account for the kind of political association it is, and to describe its relation to other forms of human association, and other kinds of human collectively more generally. This is no easy matter for a number of reasons. First, the state is a form of association with a history, so the entity that is to be described is one that has evolved or developed and, thus, cannot readily be captured in a snapshot. Second, the concept of the state itself has a history, so any invocation of the term will have to deal with the fact that it has been used in subtly different ways. Third, not all the entities that claim to be, or are recognized as, states are the same kinds of entity, since they vary in size, longevity, power, political organization and legitimacy. Fourth, because the state is a political entity, any account of it must deploy normative concepts such as legitimacy that are themselves as contentious as the notion of the state. Although the state is not uniquely difficult to define, these problems need to be acknowledged.

The aim of this paper is to try to offer a definition of the state that is sensitive to these difficulties. More particularly, it seeks to develop an account of the state that is not subject to the problems that beset alternative explana- tions that have been prominent in political theory. The main points it defends are these. 1) The state should not beviewed as a form of association that subsumes or subordinates all others. 2) The state is not an entity whose interests map loosely onto the interests of the groups and individuals that fall under its authority, but has interests of its own. 3) The tateis, to some extent at least, an alien power; though it is of human construction, it is not with in human control. 4) The state is not there to secure peoples deepest interests, and it does not serve to unify them, reconcile them with one another, bring their competing interests into harmony, or realize any important good such as justice, freedom, or peace. While its power might be harnessed from time to time, that will serve the interests of some not the interests of all. 5) The state is thus an institution through which individuals and groups seek to exercise power (though it is not the only such institution); but it is also an institution that exercises power over individuals and groups. 6) The state is, ultimately, an abstraction, for it has no existence as a material object, is not confined to a particular space, and is not embodied in any person or collection of persons.



The state exists because certain relations obtain between people; but the outcome of these relations is an entity that has a life of its own though it would be a mistake to think of it as entirely autonomous and to define the state is to try to account for the entity that exists through these relations.

#### The concept of the state

A state is a form of political association or polity that is distinguished by the fact that it is not itself incorporated into any other political associations, though it may incorporate other such associations. The state is thus a supreme corporate entity because it is not incorporated into any other entity, even though it might be subordinate to other powers (such as another state or an empire). One state is distinguished from another by its having its own independent structure of political authority, and an attachment to separate physical territories. The state is itself apolitical community, though not all political communities are states. A state is not a nation, or a people, though it may contain a single nation, parts of different nations, or a number of entire nations. A state arises out of society, but it does not contain or subsume society. A state will have a government, but the state is not simply a government, for there exists many more governments than there are states. The state is a modern political construction that emerged in early modern Europe, but has been replicated in all other parts of the world. The most important aspect of the state that makes it a distinctive and new form of political association is its most abstract quality: it is a corporate entity.

To understand this formulation of the idea of a state we need to understand the meaning of the other terms that have been used to identify it, and to distinguish it from other entities. The state is a political *association*. An association is a collectivity of persons joined for the purpose for carrying out some action or actions. An association thus has the capacity for action or agency, and because it is a collectivity it must therefore also have some structure of *authority* through which one course of action or another can be determined. Since authority is a relation that exists only among agents, an association is a collectivity of agents. Other collectivities of persons, such as classes or crowds or neighbourhoods or categories (like bachelors or smokers or amputees) are not associations, for they do not have the capacity for agency and have no structures of authority to make decisions. A mob is not an association: even though it appears to act, it is no more an agent than is a herd.

On this understanding, *society* is not itself an association, for it is not an agent. It may be made up of or contain a multiplicity of associations and individual agents, but it is not an association or agent. Unless, that is, it is constituted as one by an act or process of incorporation. So, for example, Californian society is not an association, but the state of California is: for while a society is not, a *polity* is an association a *political* association. In pre-civil war America, the southern states were a society, since they amounted to a union of groups and communities living under common laws some of which sharply distinguished it from the North but they did not form a single (political) association until they constituted themselves as the Confederacy. A society is a collectivity of people who belong to different communities or associations that are geographically contiguous. The boundaries of a society are not easy to specify,

Since the contiguity of societies makes it hard to say why one society has been left and another entered. One way of drawing the distinction would be to say that, since all societies are governed by law, a move from one legal jurisdiction to another is a move from one society to another. But this has to be qualified because law is not always confined by geography, and people moving from one region to another may still be bound by laws from their places of origin or membership. Furthermore, some law deals with relations between people from different jurisdictions. That being true, however, a society could be said to exist when there is some established set of customs or conventions or legal arrangements specifying how laws apply to persons whether they stay put or move from one jurisdiction to another. (Thus there was not much of a society among the different highland peoples of New guinea when they lived in isolation from one another, though there was a society in Medieval Spain when Jews, Muslims and Christians coexisted under elaborate legal arrangements specifying rights and duties individuals had within their own communities and as outsiders when in others.).





A society is different, however, from a community, which is in turn different from an association. A community is a collection of people who share some common interest and who therefore are united by bonds of commitment to that interest. Those bonds may be relatively weak, but they are enough to distinguish communities from mere aggregates or classes of person. However, communities are not agents and thus are not associations: they are marked by shared understandings but not by shared structures of authority. At the core of that shared understanding is an understanding of what issues or matters are of *public* concern to the collectivity and what matters are *private*. Though other theories of community have held that a community depends for its existence on a common locality (Robert McIver) or ties of blood kinship (Ferdinand Tonnies), this account of community allows for thepossibility of communities that cross geographical boundaries. Thus, while it makes perfect sense to talk of a village or a neighbourhood as a community, it makes no less sense to talk about, say, the university community, or the scholarly community, or the religious community. One of the important features of a community is the fact that its members draw from its elements that make up their identities though the fact that individuals usually belong to a number of communities means that it is highly unlikely (if not impossible) that an identity would be constituted entirely by membership of one community. For this reason, almost all communities are partial communities rather than all-encompassing or constitutive communities.

An important question, then, is whether there can be such a thing as a political community, and whether the state is such a community. On this account of community, there can be a political community, which is defined as a collection of individuals who share an understanding of what is public and what is private within that polity. Whether or not a state is a political community will depend, however, on the nature of the state in question. States that are divided societies are not political communities. Iraq after the second Gulf War, and Sri Lanka since the civil war (and arguably earlier), are not political communities because there is serious disagreement over what comprises the public. Arguably, Belgium is no longer a political community, thought it remains a state.

Now, there is one philosopher who has denied that a political society or a state or at least, a well-ordered democratic society can be a community. According to John Rawls, such a society is neither an association nor a community. A community, he argues, is a society governed by a shared comprehensive, religious, philosophical, or moral doctrine.

1[1] Once we recognize the fact of pluralism, Rawls maintains, we must abandon hope of political community unless

1[1] Rawls, Political Liberalism (New York: Columbia University Press, second ed.1996), 42.

We are prepared to countenance the oppressive use of state power to secure it.

2 [2] However, this view rests on avery narrow understanding of community as a Collectivity united in affirming the same comprehensive doctrine. It would make it impossible to recognize as communities a range of collectivities commonly regarded as communities, including neighbourhoods and townships. While some common understanding is undoubtedly necessary, it is too much to ask that communities share as much as a comprehensive doctrine. On a broader understanding of community, a state can be a political community. However, it should be noted that on this account political community is a much less substantial thing than many might argue. It is no more than a partial community, being only one of many possible communities to which individuals might belong.

Though a state may be a political community, it need not be. Yet it must always be an association: a collectivity with a structure of authority and a capacity for agency. What usually gives expression to that capacity is the states *government*. Government and the state are not however, the same thing. States can exist without governments and frequently exist with many governments. Not all governments have states. Australia, for example, has one federal government, six state governments, two territorial governments, and numerous local governments. The United States, Canada, Germany, Malaysia and India are just a few of the many countries with many governments. States that have, for at least a time, operated without governments (or at least a central government) include Somalia from 1991 to 2000 (de facto, 2002), Iraq from 2003 to 2004, and Japan from 1945 to 1952 (when the post war Allied occupation came to an end). Many governments are clearly governments of units within federal states. But there can also be governments where there are no states: the Palestinian Authority is one example.



Government is an institution whose existence precedes that of the state. A government is a person or group of persons who rule or administer (or govern) a political community or a state. For government to come into being there must exist a public. Ruling within a household is not government. Government exists when people accept (willingly or not) the authority of some person or persons to address matters of public concern: the provision of non-excludable good, the administration of justice, and defence against external enemies being typical examples of such matters. Until the emergence of the state, however, government did not attend to the interests of a corporate entity but administered the affairs of less clearly defined or demarcated publics. With the advent of the state, however, government became the established administrative element of a corporate entity.

The question now is: what does it mean to say that a state is a corporate entity? The state is a corporation in the way that a people or a public cannot be. It is a corporation because it is, in effect and in fact, a legal person. As a legal person a corporation not only has the capacity to act but also a liability to be held responsible. Furthermore, a corporation is able to hold property. This is true for incorporated commercial enterprises, for institutions like universities and churches, and for the state. A corporation cannot exist without the natural persons who comprise it and there must be more than one, for a single individual cannot be a corporation. But the corporation is also a person separate from the persons who comprise it. Thus a public company has an existence because of its shareholders, its agents and their employees, but its rights and duties, powers and liabilities, are not reducible to, or definable in terms of, those of such natural persons. A church or a university has an existence because of the officers who run them and the members who give them their point, but the property of such an entity does not belong to any of these individuals. The state is a corporation in the same way that these other entities are: it is a legal person with rights and duties, powers and liabilities, and holds property that accrues to no other agents than itself. The question in political theory has always been not whether such an entity can come into existence (since it plainly has) but how it does so. This is, in a part, a question of whether its existence is legitimate.

The state is not, however, the only possible political corporation. Provinces, counties, townships, and districts, as well as condominiums (such as Andorra), some international organizations, and supranational organizations are also political corporations but not states. A state is a supreme form of political corporation because it is able to incorporate within its structure of authority other political corporations (such as provinces and townships) but is not subject to incorporation by others (such as supranational organizations). Political corporations the state is unable to incorporate are themselves therefore states. Any state incorporated by any other political corporation thereby ceases to be a state. By this account, prior to the American Civil War, the various states of the Union were not provinces of the United States but fully independent states. After the war, to the extent that the war established that no state could properly secede or cease to be incorporated into the one national state, the United States became a fully independent state and not a supranational organization.

The significance of the capacity for political corporations to hold property ought to be noted. Of critical importance is the fact that this property does not accrue to individual persons. Revenues raised by such corporations to the levying of taxes, or the imposition of tariffs or licensing fees, or by any other means, become the property of the corporation not of particular governments, or officials, or monarchs, or any other natural person who is ableto exercise authority in the name of the corporation. The political corporation, being an abstract entity, cannot enjoy the use of its property only redistribute it among the agents through whom it exercises power and among others whom those agents are able, or obliged, to favour. The state is not the only political corporation capable of raising revenue and acquiring property, though it will generally be the most voracious in its appetite.





One question that arises is whether the best way to describe the state is as a *sovereign* power. The answer depends on how one understands sovereignty. If sovereignty means supreme authority within a territory (Philpott SEP 2003), it is not clear that sovereignty captures the nature of all states. In the United States, the American state incorporates the 50 states of the union, so those states are not at liberty to withdraw from the union. However, authority of the various states and state governments does limit the authority of the American state, which is unable to act unilaterally on a range of issues. To take just one example, it cannot amend the Constitution without the agreement of two-thirds of the states. Indeed many national states find themselves constrained not just because they exist as federated polities but because their membership of other organizations and associations, as well as their treaty commitments, limit what they can legally do within their own territorial boundaries. Sovereignty could, on the other hand, be taken to be a matter of degree; but this would suggest that it is of limited use in capturing the nature of states and distinguishing them from other political corporations.

One aspect of being a state that is sometimes considered best identified by the concept of sovereignty is its *territoriality*. People belong to a state by virtue of their residence within borders, and states, it is argued, exercise authority over those within its geographical bounds. While it is important to recognize that states must possess territory in order to exist, they are not unique in having geographical extension. Provinces, townships, and supranational entities such as the EU, are also defined by their territories. Moreover, residence within certain borders does not make people members of that state any more than it removes them from the authority of another under whose passport they might travel. Nor is the states capacity to control the movement of people within or across its territory essential to its being a state, for many states have relinquished that right to some degree by membership of other associations. Citizens of the EU have the right to travel to and reside in other member states. To exist, states must have territory; but not entire control over such territory. Weber's well-known definition of the state as a body having a monopoly on the legitimate use of physical force in a given territory is also inadequate. The extent of a states control, including its control of the means of using violence, varies considerably with the state, not only legally but also in fact.

Though they are supreme corporate entities, states do not always exist in isolation, and usually stand in some relation to other forms of political association beyond their territorial borders. States may belong to *international organizations* such as the United Nations or alliances such as NATO. They may be a part of *supranational associations* that are loosely integrated defence and trading blocs (such as ASEAN) or more substantially integrated governmental associations (such as the EU). They might be members of *international regimes*, such as the International Refugee Convention, as a result of agreements they have entered into. States might also be parts of *empires*, or operate under the *sphere of influence* of another more powerful state. States might exist as *associated states* as was the case with the Philippines, which was from 1935-46 the first associated state of the United States. The Filipino state was responsible for domestic affairs, but the US handled foreign and military matters. Even today, though in different circumstances, the foreign relations of a number of states are handled by other states Spain and France are responsible for Andorra, the Switzerland for Liechtenstein, France for Monaco, and India for Bhutan. States can also bear responsibility for territories with the right to become states but which have not yet (and may never) become states. Puerto Rico, for example, is an *unincorporated territory* of the United States, whose residents are un-enfranchised American citizens, enjoying limited social security benefits, but not subject to Federal income tax; it is unlikely to become an independent state.

The state is, in the end, only one form of political association. Indeed, the range of different forms of political association and government even in recent history is astonishing. The reason for paying the state as much attention as it is given is that it is, in spite of the variety of other political forms, the most significant type of human collectively at work in the world today.





#### A theory of the state

According to Martin Van Creveld, the state emerged because of the limitations of the innumerable forms of political organization that existed before it.

3[3] The crucial innovation that made for development of the state was the idea of the corporation as a legal person, and thus of the state as a legal person. In enabled the emergence of a political entity whose existence was not tied to the existence of particular persons such as chiefs, lords and kings or particular groups such as clans, tribes, and dynasties. The state was an entity that was more durable. Whether or not this advantage was what caused the state to emerge, it seems clear enough that such an entity did comeinto being. The modern state represents a different form of governance than was found under European feudal- ism, or in the Roman Empire, or in the Greek city-states.

3[3] Van Creveld, The Rise and Decline of the State (Cambridge: Cambridge UniversityPress, 1999), 52-8.

Having accounted for the concept of the state, however, we now need to consider what kind of theory of the state might best account for the nature of this entity. Ever since the state came into existence, political philosophers have been preoccupied with the problem of giving an account of its moral standing. To be sure, philosophers had always asked why individuals should obey the law, or what, if anything, could justify rebellion against a king or prince. But the emergence of the state gave rise to a host of new theories that have tried to explain what relationship people could have, not to particular persons or groups of persons with power or authority over them, but to a different kind of entity.

To explain the emergence of the state in Europe from the 13th to the 19th centuries would require an account of many things, from the decline of the power of the church against kingdoms and principalities to the development of new political power structures with the transformation and eventual disappearance of the Holy Roman Empire; from the disappearance of towns and city-states, and extended associations like the Hanseatic League, to the rise of members of national unification. Attempts by theorists to describe the state that was emerging are as much a part of the history of the state as are the political changes and legal innovations. Bodin, Hobbes, Spinoza, Locke, Montequieu, Hume, Rousseau, Madison, Kant, Bentham, Mill, Hegel, Tocqueville, and Marx were among the most insightful thinkers to offer theories of the state during the course of its emergence, though theorizing went on well into the 20th century in the thought of Max Weber, the English pluralists, various American democratic theorists, and Michael Oakeshott. They offered theories of the state in the sense that they tried to explain what it was that gave the state its point: how it was that the existence of the state made sense. To some, this meant also justifying the state, though for the most part this was not the central philosophical concern. (Normative theory, so called, is probably a relatively recent invention.)

The question, however, remains: what theory best accounts for the state? Since there is time and space only for some suggestions rather than for a full-scale defence of a new theory of the state, I shall come to the point. The theorist who gives us the best theory of the state we have so far is Hume, and any advance we might make should build on Human's insights. To appreciate what Hume has to offer, we should consider briefly what the main alternatives are, before turning again to Hume.

We might usefully do this by posing the question in a way that Hume would have appreciated: what interest does the state serve? Among the first answers to be offered was that presented, with different reasoning, by Bodin and Hobbes: the interest of everyone in peace or stability or *order*. Each developed this answer in politically similar circumstances: religious wars that reflected the declining power of a church trying to hold on to political influence. Both thinkers defended conceptions of the state as absolutist (or at least highly authoritarian) to make clearthat the point of the state was to preserve order in the face of challenges to the peace posed by the Church or by proponents of group rights such as the Monarchomachs.





The state was best understood as the realm of order, to be contrasted with the state of war signified by its absence and threatened by its dereliction. Crucially, for both thinkers, the state had to be conceived as a single sovereign entity, whose powers were not divided or to be shared either by different branches of government or by different elements in a mixed constitution. Among the problems with this view is that it is not clear that the state is needed to secure order, nor plausible to think that divided government is impossible. The conception of the state as condition in which order is possible looks unlikely not only because the state may sometimes act in ways that are destructive of order (and even self-destructive) but also because order has existed without states. Indeed, one of the problems for Hobbs's social theory in particular is explaining how the state could come into being if it really is the result of agreement voluntarily to transfer power to a corporate agent since the state of war is not conducive to making or keeping agreements. It does not look as if the point of the state is to serve our interest in order even if that were our sole or primary interest.

Another view of the point of the state is that it serves our interest in freedom. Two theories of this kind were offered by Rousseau and Kant. In Rousseau's account, the emerges of society brings with it the loss of a kind of freedom asnatural man is transformed into a social being ruled directly and indirectly by others. The recovery of this freedom is not entirely possible, but freedom of a kind is possible in the state, which is the embodiment of the general will. Living in such a state we can be free as beings, who are, ultimately, subject not to others but to laws we give ourselves. Drawing inspiration from Rousseau's conception of freedom, Kant presents a slightly different contractarian story, but one with a similarly happy ending. The antithesis of the state is the state of nature, which is a state of lawless freedom. In that condition, all are morally obliged to contract with one another to leave that state to enter a juridical realm in which freedom is regulated by justice so that the freedom each can be compatible with the freedom of all. The state serves our interest in freedom by first serving our interest in justice. If Hobbes thought that whatever the state decreed was, so ipso, just; Kant held that justice presupposed the existence of the state. What's difficult to see in Kant's account is why there is any obligation for everyone in the state of nature to enter a single juridical realm, rather than simply to agree to abide by the requirements of morality or form different ethical communities. Why should freedom require the creation of a single juridical order? It is no less difficult to see why the state might solve the problem of freedom in Rousseau's account. If, in reality, there is a conflict between different interests, and some can prevail only at the expense of others, it seems no better than a cover-up to suggest that all interests are served equally well since all are free when governed by laws that reflect the general will. If this is the case, the state serves our interest in freedom only by feeding us the illusion that we are free when in fact we are subordinated to others.

Hegel also thinks that our deepest interest is in freedom, but for him it can only be fully enjoyed when we live in a community in which the exercise of that freedom reflects not simply the capacity of particular wills to secure their particular interest but the existence of an ethical life in which conflicts of interest are properly mediated and reconciled. The institution that achieves this is the state, which takes us out of the realm of particularity into the realm of concrete universality: a realm in which freedom is given full expression because, for the first time, people are able to relate to one another as individuals. This is possible because the state brings into existence something that eluded people in society before the state came into being: a form of ethical life in which, at last, people can feel at home in the world.

The most serious challenge to Hegel's view is that offered by Marx. The state might appear to be the structure within which conflicts of interest were overcome as government by the universal class Hegel's state bureaucracy acted to serve only the universal interest, but in reality the state did no more than masquerade as the defender of the universal interest. The very existence of the state, Marx argued, was evidence that particularity had not been eliminated, and discrete interests remained in destructive competition with one another. More specifically, this conflict remained manifest in the class divisions in society, and the state could never amount to more than a vehicle for the interests of the ruling class. Freedom would be achieved not when the state was fulfilled but when it was superseded.





What is present in Marx but missing in the previously criticized theories is a keen sense that the state might not so much serve human interests in general as serve particular interests that have managed to capture it for their own purposes. This is why, for Marx, social transformation requires, first, the capture by the working class of the apparatus of the state. The cause of human freedom would be served, however, only when the conditions that made the state inevitable were overcome: scarcity and the division of labour, which brought with them alienation, competition and class conflict.

What is most persuasive in Marx's analysis is his account of the state as an institution that embodies the conflict of interest found in the world rather than as one that reconciles competing interests. What is less convincing, however, is the expectation that particular interests will one day be eradicated. What is missing is any sense that the state itself has its own interests, as well as being the site through which a diverse range of interests compete to secure their own advantage. To gain an appreciation of these dimensions of the state, we need to turn, at least initially, to Hume.

Hume's theory of the state does not appear conveniently in any one part of his political writings, which address a variety of issues but not this one directly. His analysis is to be found in part in his *Treatise*, in an even smaller part of his second *Enquiry*, in his *Essays*, and in his multi-volume *History of England*. What can be gleaned from these writings is Hume's view of the state as an entity that emerged in history, in part because the logic of the human condition demanded it, in part because the nature of strategic interactions between individuals made it probable, and finally because accidents of history pushed the process in one way or another.

The first step in Hume's analysis is to explain how society is possible, given that the facts of human moral psychology suggest cooperation is unprofitable. The answer is that repeated interactions reveal to individuals the advantage of cooperating with potential future co-operators and out of this understanding, conventions are born.

The emergence of society means the simultaneous emergence therefore of two other institutions without which the idea of society is meaningless: justice and property. Society, justice and property co-exist, for no one of them can have any meaning without the other two. What these institutions serve are human interests in prospering in a world of moderate scarcity. Interest accounts for the emergence of other institutions, such as law, and government, though in these cases there is an element of contingency. Government arises because war as eminent soldiers come to command authority among their men and then extent that authority to their groups more broadly. Law develops in part as custom becomes entrenched and is then further established when authorities in power formalise it, and judges and magistrates regularise it by setting the power of precedent. In the course of time, people become attached to the laws, and even more attached to particular authorities, both of which come to acquire lives of their own. A sense of allegiance is born.

Of crucial importance in Hume's social theory is his understanding of human institutions as capable of having lives of their own. They come into the world without human design, and they develop not at the whim of any individual or by the wish of any collective. Law, once in place, is a hardy plant that will survive even if abused or neglected. Government, once in place, will evolve as it responds to the interests than shape and try to control it. The entire edifice of society will reflect not any collective purpose or intention but the interplay of interests that contend for pre-eminence. The state, in this analysis, is not the construction of human reason rooted in individual consent to a political settlement; nor a product of the decrees of divine providence, even if the construction appears ever so perfect. It is simply the residue of what might (anachronistically) be called a Darwinian struggle. What survives is what is most fit to do so.

The state in this story is the product of chance: it is nothing more than the way political interests have settled for now the question of how power should be allocated and exercised. It would be a mistake to think that they could do this simply as they pleased, as if on a whim. The facts of human psychology and the logic of strategic relations will constrain action, just as will the prevailing balance of power. But chance events can bring about dramatic and unexpected changes.





The important thing, however, is that for Hume the state cannot be accounted for by referring to any deeper moral interest that humans have be that in justice, or freedom, or reconciliation with their fellows. The state, like all institutions, is an evolutionary product. Evolution has no purpose, no end, and no prospect of being controlled.

Hume's theory of the state is, in the end, born of a deeply pluralistic outlook. Hume was very much alive to the fact of human diversity of customs, laws, and political systems. He was also very much aware of the extent to which human society was marked by conflicts among contending interests. The human condition was always going to be one of interest conflict, and this condition was capable of palliation but resistant to cure. All human institutions had to be understood as the outcome of conflict and efforts at palliation, but not as resolutions of anything. If there are two general tendencies we might observe, Hume suggests, they are the tendency to authority and the tendency to liberty. Both elements are there at the heart of the human predicament: authority is needed to make society possible, and liberty to make it perfect. But there is no particular balance to be struck, for every point on the scale is a possible equilibrium point, each with its own advantages and disadvantages. To understand the state is to recognize that we are in this predicament and that there is no final resolution.

Hume's theory of the state, as I have presented, in some ways recalls the theory offered by Michael Oakeshott, which presents the modern European state as shifting uneasily between two competing tendencies. One tendency is towards what he called society as an enterprise association: a conception of the role of the state as having a purposive character, its purpose being to achieve some particular goal or goals such as producing more economic growth and raising levels of happiness. The other tendency is towards the idea of society as a civil association: a conception of the state as having not particular purpose beyond making possible its member's pursuit of their own separate ends. The states historical character is of an institution that has oscillated between these two tendencies, never at any time being of either one kind or the other. Hume's theory of the state shares with Oakeshott's account this unwillingness to set down in definitive or snapshot form a picture or description of something that embodies important contradictions. Even if it seems not particularly satisfying, I suspect it's about as satisfying a portrait of the state as we can hope to get.

http://philosophy.wisc.edu/hunt/A%20Definition%20of%20the%20State.htm





## Exhibit (D)

The Companies Act 2006

"44 Execution of documents"

26th Day of January 2015





The Companies Act 2006

"44 Execution of documents.

(1) Under the law of England and Wales or Northern Ireland a document is executed by a company—(a) by the affixing of its common seal, or (b) by signature in accordance with the following provisions. (2) A document is validly executed by a company if it is signed on behalf of the company— (a) by two authorised signatories, or (b) by director of the company in the presence of a witness who attests the signature. (4) A document signed in accordance with subsection (2) and expressed in whatever words, to be executed by the company, has the same effect as if executed under the common seal of the company."

The legal effect of the statute is that documents and deeds must be signed on behalf of the company by a director in the presence of a witness, or by two authorised signatories. Without adherence to these provisions no mortgage contracts can be considered duly executed by a company and their terms are therefore legally unenforceable, as was clearly implied when the Court of Appeal endorsed the view of Lewison J in the case of Williams v Red-card Ltd [2011]:

"For a document to be executed by a company, it must either bear the company's seal, or it must comply with s.44 (4) in order to take effect as if it had been executed under seal. Subsection (4) requires that the document must not only be made on behalf of the company by complying with one of the two alternative requirements for signature in s.44 (2): it must also be "expressed, in whatever words, to be executed by the company. That means that the document must purport to have been signed by persons held out as authorised signatories and held out to be signing on the company's behalf. It must be apparent from the face of the document that the people signing it are doing something more than signing it on the company's behalf. It must be apparent that they are signing it on the company's behalf in such a way that the document is to be treated as having been executed "by" the company for the purposes of subsection (4), and not merely by an agent "for" the company."

In addition, a company which is by default of no material substance cannot commit a crime. However the Directors and the secretary of a company are liable for any fraudulent or criminal activities of that company.

Without ill will or vexation.

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title of MR NEIL POPE

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.
All Rights Reserved





## Exhibit (E)

The Insanity of Tax

On and for the record





#### There is a loaf of bread on Morrison's Shelf.

There is a loaf of bread on Morrison's shelf. But it didn't just appear there by magic, the loaf of bread started its journey on John the farmers' farm.

Whoops, hang on a minute,

John the farmer pays council tax on his hard standing and that council tax is added to the cost of the loaf of bread.

So John the farmer rises early in the morning to plough the field and plant some grain. Just hold it right there.

In the tractor there is red diesel fuel and that fuel carries a fuel duty of 36% plus the vat on the duty, plus the vat on the diesel and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread.

So now john has ploughed the field to plant the grain but the grain is not in the ground yet, the grain has to be sowed.

So john the farmer fires up the tractor again to sow the grain.

Just hang on.

In the tractor there is red diesel fuel and that fuel carries a fuel duty of 36% plus the vat on the duty plus the vat on the diesel and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread.

Now the grain is sowed and is in the ground and John the farmer has to wait three of six months whilst the grain grows and is ready for harvesting.

Wait a minute,

John the farmer pays council tax on his hard standing and that council tax is added to the cost of the loaf of bread.

So now it is time for harvesting, John the farmer fires up the big, monster combine harvester and harvests the field.

Woo stop.

In the combine harvester there is red diesel fuel and that fuel carries a fuel duty of 36% plus the vat on the duty plus the vat on the diesel and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread.

Now John the farmer has a big pile of hay and a whole pile of grain, so john the farmer calls up Bob the haulage truck driver to carry the grain to the grain storage silo.

Stop the bus right there.

Bob haulage truck driver drives a truck on the road, now this has white diesel fuel in the tank and white diesel fuel carries a duty of 80% plus the vat on the duty plus the vat on the diesel and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread. Also Bob haulage truck driver pays road tax to drive on the road, also Bob haulage truck driver lives in a house and pays council tax and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread.

It gets better the grain has now been delivered to the grain storage silo.

Stop. The grain storage silo company pays commercial council tax and all the employees of that company live in houses and they all pay domestic council tax and all that tax is added to the cost of the loaf of bread.

Are we beginning to see a trend here? So the grain sits in the storage silo until it is called upon by the flour mill. Just hang on.

That's even more commercial council tax and all that tax is added to the cost of the loaf of bread

That's absolutely correct the tax man just loves the tax.

So the flour mill calls up Bob the haulage truck driver to carry the grain to the flour mill.

Stop, my ears are bleeding and my brain hurts.





No pain no gain knowing the truth is a painful experience and if you can't stand the pain go back to sleep and keep paying the tax.

Are you insane?

Aren't we all, we have been doing this insanity for donkey's years, now shut up and take it.

Nooooo.

Bob the haulage truck driver drives a truck on the road, now this has white diesel fuel in the tank and white diesel fuel carries a duty of 80% plus the vat on the duty plus the vat on the diesel and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread. Also Bob haulage truck driver pays road tax to drive on the road, also Bob haulage truck driver lives in a house and pays council tax and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread. Why, why, Why.

Shut up and take it.

OMG No.

Now the grain is at the flour mill.

Stop please no, I can't take any more.

Shut up and take it, take it, take the pain what doesn't kill you will only make you stronger.

The flour mill company pays commercial council tax and all the employees of that company live in houses andthey all pay domestic council tax and all that tax is added to the cost of the loaf of bread. Whimper!

Somebody has to pay the tax man now take it.

Having made the grain into flour now the flour is ready to go to another storage depot. St-- Suck it up!! The flour mill calls

Bob the haulage truck driver to carry the flour to the storage depot.

Bob the haulage truck driver drives a truck on the road, now this has white diesel fuel in the tank and white diesel fuel carries a duty of 80% plus the vat on the duty plus the vat on the diesel and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread. Also Bob haulage truck driver pays road tax to drive on the road, also Bob haulage truck driver lives in a house and pays council tax and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread.

The storage depot company pays commercial council tax and all the employees of that company live in houses and they all pay domestic council tax and all that tax is added to the cost of the loaf of bread. Do you have a gun? Somewhere:

Now the bakery has an order for some bread so they call Bob to collect the flour from the storage depot and take it to the bakery.

Not saying anything anymore.

Bob the haulage truck driver drives a truck on the road, now this has white diesel fuel in the tank and white diesel fuel carries a duty of 80% plus the vat on the duty plus the vat on the diesel and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread. Also Bob haulage truck driver pays road tax to drive on the road, also Bob haulage truck driver lives in a house and pays council tax and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread.

The bakery company pays commercial council tax and all the employees of that company live in houses and they all pay domestic council tax and all that tax is added to the cost of the loaf of bread.

 $Can\ I\ find\ that\ gun?\ No,\ you're\ not\ allowed\ a\ gun\ it's\ against\ legislation,\ besides\ you\ might\ just\ use\ it\ to\ shoot\ the\ tax\ man,\ and\ we\ can't\ have\ that\ now:\ can\ we?$ 

Silence:-

So the bakery calls up Bob to take the bread to Morrison's.

Silence:

Bob the haulage truck driver drives a truck on the road, now this has white diesel fuel in the tank and diesel fuel carries a duty of 80% plus the vat on the duty plus the vat on the diesel and all that tax goes to the cost of theloaf of bread. Also Bob haulage truck driver pays road tax to drive on the road, also Bob haulage truck driver lives in a house and pays council tax and all that tax goes to the cost of the loaf of bread.

Morrison's is a that company pays commercial council tax and all the employees of that company live in houses and they all pay domestic council tax and all that tax is added to the cost of the loaf of bread.

What you looking for in that draw?

Nothing:-





Where you going?

There's a peaceful occupy Downing Street on today I thought I would keep them company:

What's that in your pocket?

Nothing:

Well don't be too long, you have work to do so you can keep paying the tax man: And when you get old you're going to need plenty of money to spend on the grandkids, things like mobile phones and Xbox's and computer games:

The door closes.

Now the first question is how much is the tax on a loaf of bread when it is still on the shelf? The tax man has already had more than he should. He does not care if it is sold or it goes stale. It does not matter who pays for the bread whether the purchaser is employed or unemployed it's all the same to the tax man. So how much is the tax value on a loaf of bread on Morison's shelf?

If all the tax was removed from the loaf of bread just leaving the cost of each loaf inclusive of all the growing, manufacture and transport costs, even allowing for some profit for all the processes involved how much would it cost? The answer to that question will astonish you. These calculations have been made by two chartered accountants burning the midnight oil and plenty of coffee. Coffee, cool: Here's the answer.

85% of the cost of the loaf of bread is nothing but TAX: This means that if a loaf of bread costs £1 then the price on the shelf should be 15p. Ouch! Isn't that amazing? Now take this example and apply it across the board. From a lollypop to a colour TV, to the tarmac on the road, to the cost of a house or a car.

A £20K car would now be say £3K. Doesn't that sound good, a £100K house would cost £15K. This is an economically valid example. Let it sink in for a while.

There's more. We pay 24% of our income out of our gross earning to the NHS. I know if you are employed you only pay 8% but you boss pays 16% and who do you think earns that 16%? You do, you pay your part of your bosses 24% as well. Now the NHS pays for a lot of things such as Hospitals and staff and medication and ambulances and unemployment from the department of works and pensions. And I hear the words "so what" well all that money is spent and the taxman rakes back in 85% of it: That's 85% that will never return to the NHS. Now you can also say that our tax is necessary because it pays for the police and the schools and the bin men and the park keeper and fire brigade: Well this is also true but as that money is spent the taxman rakes back in 85%. Now the question is when do you get the value of that money? And the answer is never: Never, ever, ever and if you can find it then let me know.

There's more. This means that the only money you get to keep is the 15%. Oh s---t yes. That 15% pays for everything ells, your home and furnishings, the car, the holiday, the food, on and on. Yes you live your life on 15% and that is a fact, oh yes and some credit cards. Now that is a very sobering thought. This is exactly the reason why we are all broke. So what is it that the tax man does that makes him worth so much of your life energy???? Anybody please let me know.

There's more. The opposite side of the coin! The cost of a £100K house is £15K you could save up for that in say 5 years on minimum wage and buy the house cash with no mortgage. Having a mortgage means you pay for three houses and only get to keep one. So you would save the cost of two houses, that's money back in your pocket that the bank will never see. Minimum wage would be equal to current day without paying tax say £50 per hour. You could buy your car cash, no loan. We would be a cash rich nation in no time at all and the banks would just be a service to move our cash around as usual. There would be no national debt. We would have roads that do not wreck our cars. Let the mind wonder. And don't forget that all tax is illegal, it contravenes the bills of exchange act and is an act of fraud without the consent of the governed, and the consent of the governed is not a presentable fact.



So the last observation is this. We pay all this tax for the Fireman and the policeman and everybody else who gets paid from the public purse. But all those paid from the public purse also pay tax to the tune of 85%. **How insane is that?** 

It is no wonder that this country is commercially ruined and cannot compete in the world market place. That is just bad business management. I blame Parliament. This country is not economically viable.

### What's wrong with the world?

What is wrong with the world and what can we do about it?

# Lots and lots

Without ill will or vexation.

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title of MR NEIL POPE

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope

No Assured Value. No liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.

All Rights Reserved.





## Exhibit (F)

# No Body Gets Paid On and for the record





# No Body gets paid and nobody pays for anything ever. The Facts

What does this mean? What happened and when did this happen and what is the outcome?

This is becoming more and more difficult to validate from reputable source as much of that which was available has been removed from the public record. It is however a well-known fact that the victors rewrite the public record to suit their needs. It has also been noted that where there is something to hide then hidden it will be. There is however still a great deal of information still available. One such resource is this: <a href="http://mises.org/library/gold-standard-and-its-future">http://mises.org/library/gold-standard-and-its-future</a> Published by, E. P. DUTTON & CO., INC. By All accounts this is the work of a young London University economist.

A commentary on the book made by T.E. Gregory

"Between 1919 and 1925 a co-operative and successful effort was made to replace the monetary systems of the world upon a: firm foundation and the international gold standard was thereby restored. In the last few years a variety of circumstances have combined to imperil this work of restoration. The collapse of the gold standard in a number of raw material producing countries in the course of 1930 was followed by the suspension of the gold standard in a number of European countries in 1931.

The most important country to be driven off was Great Britain, which had reverted to gold after the War by the Gold Standard Act of April 1925. The Gold Standard (Amendment) Act, passed on September 25th 1931, by suspending the gold standard in this country, led not only to suspension by the Scandinavian countries and by Finland, but also to sus-pension in Ireland and India. Other countries followed, including Japan and the U.S.A"

Followed by the usual disclaimer:-

"Note: The views expressed on Mises.org are not necessarily those of the Mises Institute."

We find it very strange how these days that there is always a disclaimer and nobody stands by their words. It is very strange that there is no record of this The Gold Standard Amendment Act 1931 at the legislation.gov.uk website. I wonder why?

Google brings up 36,600 results but nothing on the .legislation.gov.uk web Very strange that?

So was the gold standard Act abolished and is there other evidence to support this? Well for the older ones of us there is the living memory. People used to get paid with gold sovereigns and silver coins. Imagine that!!! People used to get paid with real money!!! How absurd. Back in the day and for thousands of years merchants used to use real gold and silver coins to trade. Back in the day the Merchants would make use of the gold smith's safe to keep their money safe in exchange for a cashier note to the value of what was deposited in the gold smiths safe.

So what happened?

Fractional lending happened where it was legalised by the government by agreement that the Banks could lend more money in the form of Bank notes than the Bank had sufficient gold or money to support. A bank note is not money. A Bank note has never been money but a note supported by the money on deposit in the Bank (The gold and the silver) This is also licence fraud legalised by agreement. Fraud is still fraud legalised or not. Fraud by agreement is still fraud. The Banks do not have enough money on deposit to support the notes in circulation.





At some point in the 1800's the Banks claimed the gold/silver as there would never be enough money to pay back all the debt that the Banks had created by licensed agreement with the government.

The facts are this. A Bank note is not money and never has been but only a note or a record of something of value. As long as there was a gold standard Act then the Bank note would be something of perceived value as it would have a relationship with something of value on deposit in the form of gold or silver.

What if there was no gold or silver to give the Bank note some value? What then? What then is the value of a Bank note? If there is no Gold standard Act and there is no money that the Bank note represents then what is the value of the Bank note?

If there is no money to support the Bank note then the Bank note is nothing more than a piece of paper with marks on it of no value. It would be Monopoly Money. How can we show this to be factual? Simple...

Take some Bank notes to the Bank of England, walk up to the cashier and demand the money that the Bank of England promises to pay on demand. How easy is that?? Don't be too surprised when the cashier looks at you strange and if you become insistent then the Bank security will be summoned to remove you from the premises for disturbing the peace. How much proof do you need?

What else do we have as evidence? Well there is the Bills of Exchange Act of 1882. Why was there no Bills of Exchange Act before 1882? Did we not need any Bills of exchange Act before 1882?? Why is this date significant??

Could this be because the government went into the 11th chapter of insolvency prior to 1882 due to the fractional lending fraud?

How about you take out a loan and then ask the Bank to provide the sauce of the funds dating back by three accounts and be compliant with The Money Laundering Regulations 2007. Don't hold your breath waiting for a response. The Bank cannot provide the historic record of the sauce of the funds.

What really happens when you enter a retail outlet and purchase some goods with Bank of England Promissory notes? You then approach the **cashier** and make an **offer** of payment, which is a piece of paper from the bank of England where there is a promise to pay but no actual payment takes place. It is not possible to pay for anything without money. A Bank Note is not money.

The cashier then gives you a receipt for the offer of payment. So in effect pieces of paper have changed hands both with words and numbers on them. This complies with the Bills of Exchange act 1882 as two pieces of paper to the same perceived value has changed hands. But when did you ever return to the retail outlet and PAY for the Goods with money??

When did you ever pay for anything with real money?? A Bank Note has never been money. There is no monetary system. The economics is based upon confidence and belief in a monetary system where there is no money. Can somebody let me know where I can buy 20 pounds of confidence or 20 pounds of belief? Confidence and belief is of no material substance. Confidence and belief is a figment of the imagination.

We continue to use these words Money and Pay, without ever thinking of the actual meaning of the words. How can there be economics without money? Commerce is a scam. How is it possible for there to be Debt when there is no money? Every contractual obligation you have ever entered into is void by default because there has never been full disclosure by the parties.





You work for pay but you never get paid. There is no money to pay you with, just Bank notes that make promises that can never be kept. Even when there was real money in the form of gold and silver coins the weight of the silver coins adding up to 1 pound never ever weighed 1 pound (lb) Back in the day when there was 10s coins, two ofthem never weighed 1lb (1 pound) it never happened. Stop living in dream land and face the facts.

What is £100.00 BPS? British sterling silver weighed in troy ounces? Well 100 pounds is 100lb is 45kg. This is more than 25kg it is greater than the deemed safe carrying weight under the Health and Safety at Work etc Act 1974 where more than 25kg is a two-man lift. It never happened. Ever. When are people going to wake up and smell the coffee Beans? Face the Facts!! To be in a capitalistic society is to exploit another for personal gain. But there has never been any gain because you never get paid. The Bankers and the politicians are going to be really pissed when they find out they got conned as well!! £100,000,000,000 is still nothing of value because there is no money. 100,000,000,000 times 0 = 0. Zero. These are the facts.

It could be said that I am making this all up as I go along. That may be true, but only maybe? It's a two-way street. The politicians and the Bankers and the governments have been making it up as they go along for years and nobody ever noticed. Somebody made it all up. So the real question is this!!!

It is also true that where is no physical material evidence to the contrary then the obvious stands as fact. Were the statement or the document containing the details of the obvious is then the documented fact that cannot be challenged as there is no material physical evidence to the contrary of the obvious.

**Sherlock Holmes** is a fictional character created by Scottish author and physician Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh Medical School. It is clear that Sir Arthur Conan Doyle was a learned man who was very skilled in analytical and deductive reasoning. From these writings by Sir Arthur Conan Doyle there is the following.

A Study in Scarlet (1886) Part 2, chap. 7, p. 83

"In solving a problem of this sort, the grand thing is to be able to reason backward. That is a very useful accomplishment, and a very easy one, but people do not practise it much. In the everyday affairs of life it is more useful to reason forward, and so the other comes to be neglected. There are fifty who can reason synthetically for one who can reason analytically."

**The Sign of the Four** (1890), Is the second novel featuring Sherlock Holmes written by Sir Arthur Conan Doyle. *"When you have eliminated the impossible, whatever remains, however improbable, must be the truth?"* 

Where there is the lack of material evidence to support the claim then is the claim being made not an act of fraud by the very fact that there is no material evidence to support the claim. The very lack of material physical evidence to support the claim is the evidence that is the material evidence that proves that the claim is fraud.





#### Consider the following:

There are some fundamentals to be give consideration before an agreement or a contract is valid and enforceable.

- Full disclosure by the parties. If there is no full disclosure by the parties then the agreement is void from the outset. There would not be any material physical evidence to any missing disclosure but the absence of this material physical evidence is the evidence of the fraud.
- Agreed Consideration by both parties. There must be a consideration by both parties! There must be material evidence of this consideration. Where Banks are concerned then this would be the record as to the source of the funds lent to the Borrower. If the Bank has not provided this material evidence of the source of the funds then the bank have not given any consideration and cannot suffer any loss.
- There should be a signed agreement by both parties. Without the signature from both parties then there is no material evidence to the agreement or contract.
- To be compliant with The Companies Act 2006 (1) Under the law of England and Wales or Northern Ireland a document is executed by a company—(a) by the affixing of its common seal, or (b) by signature in accordance with the following provisions. (2) A document is validly executed by a company if it is signed on behalf of the company—
- (a) by two authorised signatories, or (b) by a director of the company in the presence of a witness who attests the signature.

The very absence of the company (Bank) seal or signatures from the company is the material evidence of the fact that their activities are fraudulent from the start.

(Account Holder) Signs the Bank's Loan Contract or Mortgage or credit card agreement (The Bank officer does not so there is no agreement or contract).

(Account Holder) Signature transforms the Loan Contract into a Financial Instrument worth the Value of the agreed amount.

**Bank Fails to Disclose** to (Account Holder) that the (Account Holder) Created an Asset.

(Financial Instrument) Asset Deposited with the Bank by the (Account Holder).

Financial Instrument remains property of (Account Holder) since the (Account Holder) created Financial Instrument with the signature.

**Bank Fails to Disclose** the Bank's Liability to the (Account Holder) for the Value of the Asset of the commercial instrument.

**Bank Fails to Give** (Account Holder) a Receipt for Deposit of the (Account Holders) Asset or commercial instrument.

New Credit is created on the Bank Books credited against the (Account Holder) Financial Instrument **Bank Fails to Disclose** to the (Account Holder) that the (Account Holder) Signature Created New credit that is claimed by the Bank as a Loan to the Borrower

Loan Amount Credited to an Account for Borrower's Use as a credit.

**Bank Deceives Borrower** by Calling Credit a "Loan" when it is a Deposited Asset created by the (Account Holder) **Bank Deceives Public** at large by calling this process Mortgage Lending, Loan and similar.

**Bank Deceives Borrower** by Charging Interest and Fees when there is no consideration provided to the (Account Holder) by the Bank

Bank Provides None of own Money or commercial instruments so the Bank has No Consideration in the transaction and so **no True Contract exists.** 

**Bank Deceives** (Account Holder) that the (Account Holder's) self-created Credit is a "Loan" from the Bank, thus there is No Full Disclosure so no True Contract exists.

(Account Holder) is the True Creditor in the Transaction. (Account Holder) Created the new credit as a commercial instrument.

Bank provided no value or consideration.

Bank Deceives (Account Holder) that (Account Holder) is Debtor not Creditor





**Bank Hides its Liability** by off balance-sheet accounting and only shows its Debtor ledger in order to Deceive the Borrower and the Court. The Bank is licensed by the government to commit actions that would otherwise be illegal (Banking Fraud) The court is a sub office of the same company. See Exhibit (C) The material evidence of the fact. The Court has an obligation to support actions licensed by the state. **There is a clear conflict of interests here.** 

Bank Demands (Account Holder) payments without Just Cause, which is Deception, Theft and Fraud

Bank Sells (Account Holder) Financial Instrument to a third party for profit

Sale of the Financial Instrument confirms it has intrinsic value as an Asset yet that value is not credited to the (Account Holder) as Creator and Depositor of the Instrument.

**Bank Hides truth** from the (Account Holder), not admitting Theft, nor sharing proceeds of the sale of the (Account Holder's) Financial Instrument with the (Account Holder) and creator of the financial instrument.

The (Account Holder's) Financial Instrument is converted into a Security through a Trust or similar arrangement in order to defeat restrictions on transactions of Loan Contracts.

The Security including the Loan Contract is sold to investors, despite the fact that such **Securitization is Illegal** Bank is not the Holder in Due Course of the Loan Contract.

Only the Holder in Due Course can claim on the Loan Contract.

**Bank Deceives the** (Account Holder) that the Bank is Holder in Due Course of the Loan Contract **Bank makes Fraudulent Charges** to (Account Holder) for Loan payments which the Bank has no lawful right to since it is not the Holder in Due Course of the Loan Contract.

Bank advanced none of own money to (Account Holder) but only monetized (Account Holder) signature.

Bank Interest is Usurious based on there being No Money Provided to the (Account Holder) by the Bank so that any interest charged at all would be Usurious.

#### Thus BANK "LOAN" TRANSACTIONS ARE UNCONSCIONABLE!

Bank Has No True Need for a Mortgage over the Borrower's Property, since the Bank has No Consideration, No Risk and No Need for Security.

Bank Exploits (Account Holder) by demanding a Redundant and Unjust Mortgage.

Bank Deceives (Account Holder) that the Mortgage is needed as Security

Mortgage Contract is a second Financial Instrument Created by the (Account Holder)

Deposit of the Mortgage Contract is not credited to the (Account Holder)

Bank sells the (Account Holder) Mortgage Contract for profit without disclosure or share of proceeds to (Account Holder)

Sale of the Mortgage Contract confirms it has intrinsic value as an Asset yet that value is not credited to the (Account Holder) as Creator and Depositor of the Mortgage Contract

Bank Deceives (Account Holder) that Bank is the Holder in Due Course of the Mortgage

Bank Extorts Unjust Payments from the (Account Holder) under Duress with threat of Foreclosure

**Bank Steals** (Account Holder) **Wealth** by intimidating (Account Holder) to make Unjust and fraudulent Loan Payments

**Bank Harasses** (Account Holder) if (Account Holder) fails to make payments, threatening Legal Recourse Bank Enlists Lawyers willing to **Deceive** (Account Holder) and Court and **Exploit** (Account Holder)

Bank Deceives Court that Bank is Holder in Due Course of Loan Contract and Mortgage.

Bank's Lawyers Deceive and Exploit Court to **Defraud** (Account Holder)

The government license the Bank where a license is permission to partake in an activity which would otherwise be illegal. The Court (Judiciary) is a sub office of the company which grants the license and has an obligation to find in favour of the holder of that license as the Judiciary is a sub office of the company (STATE) that grants the license. See Exhibit (C) The material evidence of the Fact.





The Judiciary is a sub office of the (STATE) Company and this is confirmed by the Rt. Hon. Lord chief Justice Sir Jack Beatson FBA. This is a fact on and for the record.

The State (Company) has no legal authority to grant the license.

See Exhibit (B) Case authority No WI-05257F as definitive material evidence of this fact that the governed have not given their consent or the legal authority for the (STATE) (Government) company to create legislation or grant license. This is a fact on and for the record.

Bank Steals (Account Holder) Mortgaged Property with Legal Impunity.

Bank Holds (Account Holder) Liable for any outstanding balance of original Loan plus costs

Bank Profits from Loan Contract and Mortgage by Sale of the Loan Contract, Sale of the Mortgage, Principal and Interest Charges, Fees Charged, Increase of its Lending Capacity due to (Account Holder) Mortgaged Asset and by Acquisition of (Account Holder) Mortgaged Property in Foreclosure. Bank retains the amount of increase to the Money Supply Created by the (Account Holder) Signature once the Loan Account has been closed.

(Account Holder) is damaged by the Bank's Loan Contract and Mortgage by Theft of his Financial Instrument Asset, Theft of his Mortgage Asset, Being Deceived into the unjust Status of a Debt Slave, Paying Lifetime Wealth to the Bank, Paying Unjust Fees and Charges, Living in Fear of Foreclosure, and ultimately having his Family Home Stolen by the Bank.

Thus the BANK MORTGAGE LOAN BUSINESS IS UNCONSCIONABLE.

### So what is the material evidence that is missing?

- First there is the contract or agreement which bears no signature from the bank or the company seal.
- The true accounting from the Bank (Company) that shows the source of the funds that the Bank lent to the borrower.
- Full disclosure from the Bank (Company) to the fact that it is the (Account Holder's) signature that created the commercial instrument and the asset which is the true source of the funds.
- The consent of the governed (Exhibit (B))
- The recorded legal authority on and for the record. (Exhibit (B))

Facts are facts because they are the facts. Facts have material substance. The material evidence of the facts is something of material substance. When there is no material substance to the facts then there is Bill and Ben making things up as they go along.

These are the FACTS. This is the documented evidence of the facts. It is the very lack of the material evidence to the contrary to these documented facts, which is the very evidence itself.

Where there can be no physical evidence presented as material evidence that the opposite is true, is by default the fact. And Fraud.

We are all victims of this same criminal and intentional and UNCONSCIONABLE crime. This is inclusive but not limited to:-

- The lawyers,
- The Barristers,
- The Judges,
- The Members of Parliament (MP's)
- The Banking Staff,
- The Police,
- The people of this land.





Who is not a victim of this UNCONSCIONABLE crime?

These are the Facts and the documented Facts on and for the record. These facts stand as facts until somebody presents the material evidence which stands as fact to the contrary to these stated, documented on and for the record facts.

### Who is the Fool? The Fool, or the Fool that follows the Fool?

Without ill will or vexation.

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment of MR NEIL POPE For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope

No Assured Value. No liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.

All Rights Reserved.





## Exhibit (G)

# An Englishman's Home is his castle





### An Englishman's Home is his castle

Queen Elizabeth the second took a verbal oath when she entered into service (Status Servant) of her own free will. This oath was to uphold the Laws and —TRADITIONS of this land.

An Englishman's home is his Castle and an assault on the Castle is a recognised Act of WAR. In a time of War then the casualties of War, are just that, the casualties of war. He that knowingly enters into an act of war knowingly or unknowingly has still entered into an act of war of his own volition. The occupants defending the Castle cannot be held culpable for any casualties of war even though these casualties of war should end up dead. This is recognised from the historic —traditions of this land.

#### http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Castle\_doctrine

A castle doctrine (also known as a castle law or a defence of habitation law) is a legal doctrine that designates a person's abode (or any legally-occupied place [e.g., a vehicle or workplace]) as a place in which that person has certain protections and immunities permitting him or her, in certain circumstances, to use force (up to and including deadly force) to defend themselves against an intruder, free from legal responsibility/prosecution for the consequences of the force used.[1] Typically deadly force is considered justified, and a defence of justifiable homicide applicable, in cases "when the actor reasonably fears imminent peril of death or serious bodily harm to him or herself or another".[1]

The doctrine is not a defined law that can be invoked, but a set of principles which is incorporated in some form in the law of many states.

The legal concept of the inviolability of the home has been known in Western Civilization since the age of the Roman Republic. [2] The term derives from the historic English common law dictum that "an Englishman's home is his castle".

This concept was established as English law by 17th century jurist Sir Edward Coke, in his *The Institutes of the Laws of England*, 1628.[3] The dictum was carried by colonists to the New World, who later removed "English" from the phrase, making it "a man's home is his castle", which thereby became simply the castle doctrine.[3] The term has been used in England to imply a person's absolute right to exclude anyone from his home, although this has always had restrictions, and since the late twentieth century bailiffs have also had increasing powers of entry.[4] There is a claim here that since the late twentieth century bailiffs have also had increasing powers of entry. This is incorrect because a Bailiff in the twentieth century is a crown corporation servant and the crown authority has no authority without a legal agreement that the crown has an authority. There is no material evidence to the fact that there is any legal agreement. This fact has now been confirmed.

Case Authority No WI 05257F David Ward and Warrington Borough Council 30th Day of May 2013 at court tribunal.

The crown has no power of entry. The crown Bailiffs do not have power of entry. It is done.

Any Crown Authority stops at the boundary of the property. To proceed beyond this point is a recognised Act of War.

Where no such legal agreement exists then the Bailiff who is only a Bailiff by title has no powers of entry, unless that authority can be presented in the form of a legal agreement: which must contain upon it two wet ink signatures, one of which must be yours.

So a Bailiff has no power of entry without your consent to do so and an assault upon the castle is a recognised Act of war.

We have case law to support this fact where for example, the Bailiff was smashed over the head with a milk Bottle.





#### A debtor is where there is proof of Debt. Where there is no proof of debt then you are not a debtor.

Case Law in the UK Queens Bench. <a href="http://www.dealingwithbailiffs.co.uk">http://www.dealingwithbailiffs.co.uk</a>

Vaughan v McKenzie [1969] 1 QB 557 if the debtor strikes the bailiff over the head with a full milk bottle after making a forced entry, the debtor is not guilty of assault because the bailiff was there illegally, likewise R. v Tucker at Hove Trial Centre Crown Court, December 2012 if the debtor gives the bailiff a good slap.

If a person strikes a trespasser who has refused to leave is not guilty of an offence: Davis v Lisle [1936] 2 KB 434

License to enter must be refused BEFORE the process of levy starts, Kay v Hibbert [1977] Crim LR 226 or Matthews v Dwan [1949] NZLR 1037............. Aha send a denial of implied right of access before the Bailiff comes in advance.

A bailiff rendered a trespasser is liable for penalties in tort and the entry may be in breach of Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights if entry is not made in accordance with the law, Jokinen v Finland [2009] 37233/07

http://www.dealingwithbailiffs.co.uk

A debtor can remove right of implied access by displaying a notice at the entrance. This was endorsed by **Lord Justice Donaldson** in the case of Lambert v Roberts [1981] 72 Cr App R 223 - and placing such a notice is akin to a closed door but it also prevents a bailiff entering the garden or driveway, Knox v Anderton [1983] Crim LR 115 or R. v Leroy Roberts [2003] EWCA Crim 2753

Debtors can also remove implied right of access to property by telling him to leave: Davis v Lisle [1936] 2 KB 434 similarly, McArdle v Wallace [1964] 108 Sol Jo 483

A person having been told to leave is now under a duty to withdraw from the property with all due reasonable speed and failure to do so he is not thereafter acting in the execution of his duty and becomes a trespasser with any subsequent levy made being invalid and attracts a liability under a claim for damages, Morris v Beardmore [1980] 71 Cr App 256.

Bailiffs cannot force their way into a private dwelling, Grove v Eastern Gas [1952] 1 KB 77

Excessive force must be avoided, Gregory v Hall [1799] 8 TR 299 or Oakes v Wood [1837] 2 M&W 791

A debtor can use an equal amount of force to resist a bailiff from gaining entry, Weaver v Bush [1795] 8TR, Simpson v Morris [1813] 4 Taunt 821, Polkinhorne v Wright [1845] 8QB 197. Another occupier of the premises or an employee may also take these steps: Hall v Davis [1825] 2 C&P 33.

Also wrongful would be an attempt at forcible entry despite resistance, Ingle v Bell [1836] 1 M&W 516

Bailiffs cannot apply force to a door to gain entry, and if he does so he is not in the execution of his duty, Broughton v Wilkerson [1880] 44 JP 781

A Bailiff may not encourage a third party to allow the bailiff access to a property (i.e. workmen inside a house), access by this means renders the entry unlawful, Nash v Lucas [1867] 2 QB 590.

The debtor's home and all buildings within the boundary of the premises are protected against forced entry, Munroe & Munroe v Woodspring District Council [1979] Weston-Super-Mare County Court.

A Bailiff may not encourage a third party to allow the bailiff access to a property (i.e. workmen inside a house), access by this means renders the entry unlawful, Nash v Lucas [1867] 2 QB 590.





Contrast: A bailiff may climb over a wall or a fence or walk across a garden or yard provided that no damage occurs, Long v Clarke & another [1894] 1 QB 119.

It is not contempt to assault a bailiff trying to climb over a locked gate after being refused entry, Lewis v Owen [1893] The Times November 6 p.36b (QBD)

If a bailiff enters by force he is there unlawfully and you can treat him as a trespasser. Curlewis v Laurie [1848] or Vaughan v McKenzie [1969] 1 QB 557.

A debtor cannot be sued if a person enters a property uninvited and injures himself because he had no legal right to enter, Great Central Railway Co v Bates [1921] 3 KB 578.

If a bailiff jams his boot into a debtor's door to stop him closing, any levy that is subsequently made is not valid: Rai & Rai v Birmingham City Council [1993] or Vaughan v McKenzie [1969] 1 QB 557 or Broughton v Wilkerson [1880] 44 JP 781

If a bailiff refuses to leave the property after being requested to do so or starts trying to force entry then he is causing a disturbance, Howell v Jackson [1834] 6 C&P 723 - but it is unreasonable for a police officer to arrest the bailiff unless he makes a threat, Bibby v Constable of Essex [2000] Court of Appeal April 2000.

The very presence of the Bailiff or third Part Company who is engaged in a recognised Act of war is an assault on the castle and it is reasonable for the police officer to arrest the bailiff where there is a recognised Act of War. If the police officer does not arrest the Bailiff on request then the police officer is guilty by default of an offence against legislation which is the offence of Malfeasance in a public office. The police officer is also guilty by default of an act of fraud as he is on duty and being paid for his inaction. The penalty under legislation for these offences are as follows: 25 years' incarceration for the offence of Malfeasance in a public office and 7 to 10 years' incarceration for the offence of fraud under current legislation for which the police officer is culpable.

Without ill will or vexation.

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title of MR NEIL POPE

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope

No Assured Value. No liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.

All Rights Reserved.





# Exhibit (H)

The Hypocrisy of the Secret Ballot Elective Process.





Do we really have a valid election process? Is Government truly government by the people for the people? Are we all members of the public? What are the known observable Facts?

### What is an election?

An election is where the people elect into office the representatives they wish to represent them into local government and then Parliament. Everybody knows that, we have been doing this for decades. The concept is that we elect of ourselves and that is self-government by the people for the people, it is obvious any fool can see that. The people elect of themselves and then the people tell the local government what they want and the local government pass this forward to the central government and therefore we have government by the people for the people and all is well.

Is this really what happens?

### **Secret Ballot**

Is this a valid process? Well we do have a choice of all the elected councillors. Is this a real choice? The first question would be as to where be the box to place the —X in that states —None of the above? Strange how this option is not present on the Ballot sheet. Where does this collection of candidates come from in the first place? 95% of the people would not be able to answer this question. Then there is the process itself. The people place an —X in a box to signify a choice. So there is only a Mr or Ms —X who has voted in a secret Ballot.

Where is the accountability? Who was it that voted in this secret Ballot? Well that would be Mr or Mrs —X. What happens to all these Ballot sheets after a secret Ballot? Should they not be kept on and for the public record? But what would be the point?

This is after all a **SECRET** Ballot.

So the first question is this. Where is the material evidence that there has been somebody elected into office? If an elected was asked to present the material evidence of the fact that they have been elected. Then where is this material evidence and accountability? How can the elected prove by presenting physical evidence that they have been elected? Where is the public record on and for the public record? In which public office can this evidence be seen?

Can our current Prime Minister present the material evidence of the fact that he has been elected? No he cannot.

### The un-election Process.

What is this? 63.5 million People on this land can tell and know what the elective process is. But not one of the 63.5 Million people can tell or know what the un-election process is! How is this representative of the people's choice? The fact is there is no process to remove some one from office once they have been elected into office. How is this government by the people for the people where there is no known process to un-elect an officer of the state?

### The Public and the Private.

It is a general consensus of opinion that the people of this land are the public. Is this correct? No, it is not. Only those in public office and who are paid from the public purse are members of the public. So the general consensus of opinion is incorrect.

An opinion is not fact. A belief is not fact. So is a general consensus of opinion a fact? No, it is an opinion. We have searched all the Ordnance Survey Maps for a public road. We did not find one. So where is the material evidence that there is such a thing as a public road or a public highway? There is however designated public foot paths for pedestrians to pas and re-pas as long as the pedestrians do not obstruct the public foot path.





We have also had great difficulty finding the queens highway. It is a common-held belief that we have the right to free travel down the queen's highway but for the life of us we cannot find the queen's highway on any Ordnance Survey Maps. We were hoping to locate this queen's highway; as if it has the right to free travel then we could travel this queen's highway without any speed restrictions. Additionally we could also have charged the queen for travelling expenses as we are travelling on the queen's highway for free as there is always an expense when travelling. But after consulting all of the Ordnance Survey Maps alas, there was no queen's highway to be found. So there is no material evidence to support the people's general consensus of opinion that there is such a thing as the queen's highway. Therefore the general consensus of opinion is incorrect.

So is there such a thing as a public road? This public road would be a public road if it was a designated public road only for the members of the public on the public payroll to drive upon. So which of the roads on this land is a designated public road purely and specifically for the purpose of the public use? The majority of the people are private individuals who are not paid from the public purse. If you are not on the public pay role then you are not a member of the public.

Is there such a thing as —The public? It is quite clear from the Rt. Hon. Sir Jack Beatson speech at the Nottingham and Trent law university and the definition of a state by the London School of Economics that a state is a private company. See Exhibit (C) The Material evidence of the FACTS which is the material evidence that there is no such thing as public and that the general consensus of opinion is once again incorrect and there is no such thing as public. This is once again a belief and not a fact.

### So do we have a valid election process and does this have any valid credibility.

Quite simply the answer is No. Let us sum up the facts.

- There is no un-election process.
- Only Mr and Mrs —X have voted (No accountability)
- There is no material evidence to present on and for the public record that there has been an election. (No accountability).
- No elected official in public office can present any material evidence to the fact that they have been elected.
- There is no public office as the office is the office of a private company. See Exhibit (C).
- The private policy of the private government company caries no authority or legal obligation under the private company government legal definition of statute where there is a requirement for the legal consent of the governed. See Exhibit (B).
- There is no legal obligation for the elected to act upon the wishes of the people. (No accountability).
- The office of the Judiciary is a sub office to a private company. See Exhibit (C).

Do we have an elected government by the people for the people where this government has responsibility and accountability to the people?

### The answer is No we do not. These are the facts on and for the record.

Without ill will or vexation.

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title of MR NEIL POPE For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.
All Rights Reserved





### HOPope@protonmail.com

4<sup>th</sup> Day of February 2022

To the following by email.

news@heraldsun.com.au, letters@theaustralian.com.au, financial@theguardian.com, law.editors@theguardian.com, media@theguardian.com, newsdesk@afr.com, australia@theguardian.com, news@dailytelegraph.com.au, peter.hunt@news.com.au, newsdesk@theage.com.au, letters@thesaturdaypaper.com.au, contact@9news.com.au, drive@3AW.com.au, letters@theaustralian.com.au, letters.editor@canberratimes.com.au, letters@theage.com.au, news@perthnow.com.au

To the following by post.

Equifax GPO Box 964 North Sydney New South Wales 2059

Experian 549 St Kilda Road Melbourne Victoria 3004

Chris Field Western Australian Ombudsman St Georges Terrace Perth W.A. 6000

Michaelia Cash Attorney-General of Australia 44 Outram Street West Perth, WA, 6005

Stephen Ridgeway Commissioner of the ACCC GPO Box 3131 Canberra ACT 2601

Anna Brakey Commissioner of the ACCC GPO Box 3131 Canberra ACT 2601





Peter Crone Commissioner of the ACCC GPO Box 3131 Canberra ACT 2601

Josh Frydenburg MP Holder of the Office of Treasurer of the Commonwealth of Australia 145 Camberwell Road Hawthorn East, VIC, 3123

Anna Bligh
Chief Executive Officer
Australian Banking Association
PO Box H218
Australia Square
NSW 1215

Joseph Longo Chair Australian Securities and Investment Commission GPO Box 9827 Brisbane QLD 4001

Joanna Bird Executive Director, Financial Services and Wealth Australian Securities and Investment Commission GPO Box 9827 Brisbane QLD 4001

Tim Mullaly
Executive Director, Financial Services Enforcement
Australian Securities and Investment Commission
GPO Box 9827
Brisbane QLD 4001





This is a formal Notification of the following.

There is a formal and civil obligation to publish this public notice.

This is a notice of a formal and agreed lien by way of a resolution for the criminal offences of Fraud and Malfeasance in the office of claimant of MR BRIAN DALY.

**Public Notice** 

NOTICE that I, Neil-david of the House of Pope, have an Affidavit of Obligation – Security by way of a lien against, and therefore an interest in, the personal estate of MR BRIAN DALY in the position of Manager, Customer Resolutions for AMP Bank Limited.

For the amount of one hundred and twenty five million Australian dollars \$125,000,000.00 AUD.

This is a formally published legal securitised commercial instrument in PDF format at Record location:

https://bit.ly/3BYJ0S3

**End of Notice** 

Without ill-will or vexation,

For and on behalf of the Principal legal embodiment by the title of MR NEIL POPE.

For and on behalf of the Attorney General of the House of Pope.

For and on behalf of Neil-david of the House of Pope.

All Rights Reserved

No Assured Value. No Liability. Errors and Omissions Excepted.





Left Blank

